GEN

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2019

https://archive.org/details/williamrussellhi00desc

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01416 1654

GENEALOGY
929.2
R911D

WILLIAM RUSSELL and HIS DESCENDANTS

by

Anna Russell des Cognets

and

THE RUSSELL FAMILY in VIRGINIA

by

Louis des Cognets, Jr.

© 1960, Louis des Cognets, Jr.,
P. O. Box 163,
Princeton, New Jersey

CONTENTS

1134123

PART I

William Russell and His Descendants,
by Anna Russell des Cognets 1
1st printing 1884, 2nd printing 1960

Index 125

PART II

The Russell Family in Virginia, by Louis des Cognets, Jr. 153

Foreword 155

CHAPTER I

The Russell Family in England 159

CHAPTER II

The Russell Family in Early Virginia 180

CHAPTER III

William (Sheriff) Russell 191

CHAPTER IV

The Trail of the Russell Family 215

CHAPTER V

The Russell Family in Maryland 246

CHAPTER VI

Other Russells in Virginia 252

CHAPTER VII

The Children of William (Sheriff) Russell 266

CHAPTER VIII

The Russells in Kentucky 273

CHAPTER IX

John "X" Russell 278

—o—

References 283

Index 302

Appendix 319

WILLIAM RUSSELL

AND

HIS DESCENDANTS.

—BY—

ANNA RUSSELL DES COGNETS.

Like leaves on trees the race of man is found,
Now green in youth, now withering on the ground;
Another race the following Spring supplies,
They fall successive, and successive rise.
So generations in their course decay,
So flourish these, when those have passed away.

—[HOMER.

PRINTED FOR THE FAMILY
BY
SAMUEL F. WILSON.

LEXINGTON, KY.:
DECEMBER,
1884.

TO

LOUIS DES COGNETS,

MY ONLY AND WELL BELOVED SON,

THIS WORK IS INSCRIBED.

PREFACE.

A longing after immortality has ever been a ruling passion of mankind. It is a principal motive of ambition, and one of the strongest incentives to exertion. "It would be better," said Napoleon, "for a man never to have lived at all, than to leave behind him no traces of his existence." The expression was his own, but the sentiment is in the heart of every one. The desire to live in the remembrance of posterity is a strong and universal instinct in human nature, and to be unrecorded and wholly forgotten after death, must give an additional pang to any contemplation of the natural end of life.

In a country comparatively new, as is ours, the keeping of family records and history of descents has been a matter of difficulty, consequently one of neglect. It is an honorable family pride that every one may cherish, to trace the excellences of past generations, and it is also honorable, as well as desirable, to emulate the virtues of worthy ancestors.

The gathering of this genealogy and data relating to the earlier ancestors of the family, has occupied my thoughts for several years, and all my leisure time for the past two years. It gives me pleasure to believe that the long-continued labor and care necessary to complete this work will be appreciated by the descendants of the family, and I venture to hope that it may bring into better acquaintance the widely-spread branches of our ancestral tree.

In this collection are names which have been abundantly honored, and characters whose excellence should stimulate all coming generations. Among these, too, are the names of many who, in the quiet and more shaded walks of life, have patiently and well performed their parts in the great drama of human existence. To some, the "lines have fallen in pleasant places," while others have had to journey in the rougher road of hardship

and adversity. They have left many bright examples which are worthy of imitation.

The correspondence has necessarily been very large, as the branches are widely scattered, and from all directions have come expressed interest and earnest wishes for the successful completion of this work. Perfection in detail concerning every branch is not to be expected, but for general correctness of family history, these records, it is hoped, will prove of value to the present and future generations.

I have been compelled to apply for information to many persons not connected with the family, some of whom have placed me under obligations by their readiness to assist me in my difficult task.

Among these is Mr. N. F. Cabell, of Warminster, Virginia, who has given kindly words of encouragement and valuable suggestions as to the best methods of making research. Also, Mr. C. V. Woodson, of Prince Edward county; Mr. Charles H. C. Preston, of Smythe county; Mr. Freeman and Mr. Stallard, of Culpeper county; as well as many others in different parts of Virginia. Mr. Richard N. Brock, Secretary of the Virginia Historical Society, has kindly responded to inquiries, and Mr. J. M. Brockenbrough, Register of the Virginia Land Office, at Richmond, has furnished me with a transcript of records in his office, of lands patented to the Russells, which valued service I most gratefully acknowledge.

I must also speak of the promptness with which the clerks of many counties in Virginia, to whom I have applied, have responded to my requests, particularly Captain P. S. Fry, of Orange, and Mr. D. Cummings, of Washington county.

The family of Ex-Gov. Campbell, of Tennessee, has kindly afforded me the perusal of valuable papers and memoranda left by Ex-Gov. David Campbell, of Virginia. These manuscripts have furnished most of the information relating to the life and military services of Gen. Russell.

Historical notes collected by Dr. Lyman C. Draper, now Secretary of the Historical Society of Wisconsin, have proven of value, and are with pleasure acknowledged; as also, the assistance given me in the genealogical lists, by different members of the family.

All information received has necessarily come in discon-

nected items, but I have patiently given much time to the work of tracing out clearly all data obtained, and arranging them as in my best judgment seems correct. With much disappointment and regret I have learned that the old family correspondence, which was so long preserved by some of the older branches, has been lost or destroyed. The old letters in my possession were preserved by my grandfather and his family, and are all that are known to be in existence.

Comparatively few dates of births and deaths are given, as it has been impossible, generally, to obtain them. The difficulty of learning the the address of many at a distance has prevented me from obtaining the names of some of the younger descendants. This work includes *eight* generations. Only *five* of the *fourth* generation are living, and they have passed three score years and ten.

In conclusion, I can but express the hope that this work may serve to inspire those now living with a reverence for their worthy ancestors, and to perpetuate the virtues which made them worthy of commemoration.

ANNA RUSSELL DES COGNETS.

LEXINGTON, KY., December 20th, 1884.

WILLIAM RUSSELL

AND

HIS DESCENDANTS.

A large number of the earliest settlers of the colony of Virginia were cavaliers and younger branches of noble English Houses. They brought with them education, influence, and wealth; and shared largely the tastes, feelings, and principles of their order.

The large extent of rich territory to be obtained by patent or purchase offered great inducements to the adventurous youth of the mother country; and the granting of this in large tracts to many, established at a very early period all the elements of a landed aristocracy.

The histories of many of the early colonists were doubtless full of interest, and some of them were of a romantic nature; but we are denied the pleasure of obtaining much relating to their early deeds and exploits, as at that period few records were kept, and comparatively little has been preserved for posterity. In founding their families in America they seem to have overlooked the importance of keeping an account of their times and of the chief events of their histories, for the benefit of future generations; consequently, tradition has largely to be depended on in gathering the history of colonial families.

It is a matter of great regret that so little can be obtained of the coming of WILLIAM RUSSELL from England to the Virginia colony. The only account we have says, "He came over with Sir Alexander Spotswood in 1710." Accepting this as authentic, they arrived "within the capes of Virginia in the DEPTFORD MAN OF WAR, TANCRED ROBINSON, commander, on

the 20th OF JUNE, 1710. On the 21st of June they proceeded up the river in the BEDFORD GALLEY, CAPT. LEE, who landed his boat at Jamestown."*

It has always been understood from tradition that he was a member of the family of RUSSELL, in England represented by the DUCAL HOUSE OF BEDFORD, but of which particular branch of the family is not known. To ascertain this would require extensive research and investigation in England, to make which is found impracticable at the present time.

The RUSSELL family in England is of great antiquity. It was originally of Normandy, where the name was DU ROZEL. Wiffin, in his "MEMOIR OF THE HOUSE OF RUSSELL," says, "It derived its distinctive appellation from one of the fiefs which the first chieftain of that name possessed, anterior to the Conquest of England, in Lower Normandy, in the ancient Barony of Briquebec. In 1066 they occupied the castle and territory of Le Rozel, which was a portion of their appanage, as a younger branch of the Bertrands, Barons of Briquebec; a House the head of which took the title of Sire, being accounted second only in rank to the Barons of St. Sauveur, who were styled Vicomtes of La Manche."

HUGH DU ROZEL, who appears to have been the first of the name, was born about 1021.

Soon after the Norman Conquest the DU ROZELS crossed the channel into England, where they had lands assigned them in Northumberland, and where the name became anglicized into RUSSELL. ROBERT DE RUSSELL, in 1141, led his company of Knights, and greatly distinguished himself in the battle of Lincoln.

The earliest Coat of Arms of the family in England bore a lion, rampant, gules; on a chief, sable, three escallops, argent.

When WILLIAM RUSSELL left England for Virginia, he was a young lawyer from the Inns of Court in London. It may be presumed that he was then twenty-five years of age, so the date of his birth may be placed at about 1685.

Before embarking for America he obtained a commission in the British army, for the old account says, "he was an officer in the British army of occupation and defence in Virginia." How long he held his position in the army is not known. Nothing

* "Spotswood Letters," published by the Historical Society of Virginia.

has been found relating to him from the year of his arrival to 1735, except the entering of lands patented, and the purchase and transfer of other lands by him in various sections of the colony.

Tradition also tells us that he was one of the party of cavaliers who accompanied Gov. Spotswood in his expedition across the Appalachian mountains, and that, consequently, he was one of the famous "KNIGHTS OF THE GOLDEN HORSESHOE." The very meagre records of that period afford us but little of a definite character.

The old account says further, that he had obtained large grants of land from the British government. The records of the Virginia Land Office show where many of those grants were located. In 1712 he purchased from Lord Fairfax several thousand acres, which were located in part not far from Germanna, the settlement made by Gov. Spotswood in what was afterwards Spotsylvania county. Many entries of land are found, aggregating over forty thousand acres. In 1730 he purchased two tracts of land, containing respectively ten thousand and six thousand acres, also in Spotsylvania.

The records show that he had ten thousand acres in Orange county, which was formed from Spotsylvania in 1734. Upon a portion of this tract he established his home, which, upon the formation of Culpeper county from Orange in 1748, was thrown into Culpeper. The present location of that portion of his estate is in the southeastern portion of this county, extending into Orange. "It bordered upon the old Wilderness road, and reached to the Rapidan river." A portion of it is mentioned as being on the "north fork of the Rappahannock." Emptying into the Rapidan were two streams or creeks, which were known at that time as "Big Russell" and "Little Russell Run."

In 1735 two tracts of land in Frederick county, containing respectively 4,950 and 3,650 acres, were patented to him from the King's office, as also other tracts in Augusta.

Belonging to the Church of England, he was an active member of the old colonial church known as "Buck Run," in St. Mark's Parish. The Rev. Mr. Slaughter, in his "History of St. Mark's Parish," says, "Col. Wm. Green and Col. Wm. Russell were made church wardens for the ensuing year" (1756); also that, "on Nov. 26th, 1756, payments were made by the church to

William Russell, R. D. Parks, Charles Morgan, and others, for providing for certain poor persons."

The old records in the deed-book of Frederick county show that, in 1756, "William Russell, gentleman, sold 140 acres of land, it being a part of a tract of 4,950 acres patented to him in the King's office the 17th December, 1735." Also, that in 1757 he sold 400 acres, it being a part of a tract of 3,650 acres patented from the King's office the 17th December, 1735. These deeds are signed, "W. RUSSELL," and are witnessed by Mark Hardin, Charles Morgan, jun., John Bradford, and Wm. Green.

From all that can be learned it is supposed that the marriage of WILLIAM RUSSELL with MARY HENLEY took place about 1730. Great efforts have been made to find something relating to Mary Henley and her family, but without success. Nothing definite can be obtained connecting her with the families of that name yet in Virginia and Tennessee. Their children were WILLIAM, HENRY, and KATHERINE.

The death of WILLIAM RUSSELL occurred, after an illness of only a few days, on the 18th of October, 1757, his age being about seventy-two. It is supposed that he was buried in the church-yard of the "Buck Run" church, at which old place no tombstones remain to assist, with their inscriptions, the search for history of colonial families.

A copy of his will has been obtained, and is here given as an item of interest to his descendants.

"In the name of God, Amen, I, WILLIAM RUSSELL of Orange county, being in perfect health and sound memory, and knowing the certainty of death, do make and ordain this to be my last Will and Testament.

Imprimis, I bequeath my soul to God who gave it me, and my body to the earth to be buried by my executrix, in hopes of a sure and perfect resurrection by the merits of our beloved Saviour and Redeemer, Jesus Christ.

Item, I give all the remainder part of my estate, both real and personal, to be equally divided between my loving sons, William Russell and Henry Russell, and my daughter Katherine Russell, and their heirs forever.

Item, I constitute and appoint my loving wife, Mary Russell, executrix of this my last Will and Testament.

Witness my hand and seal this 10th day of April, 1743.

W. RUSSELL.

Signed, sealed, and pronounced before
Joseph Phillips, Wm. Hollady.

Item, I empower my wife to sell any of my lands to pay my debts, either patent lands or entries, or to buy negroes to be divided amongst my said children.

Item, I appoint my sons, William Russell and Henry Russell, joint executors with my loving wife, Mary Russell.

I have erased four lines of the inside bequest.

Witness my hand and seal this 16th day of October, 1757.

W. RUSSELL.

Signed, sealed, and pronounced before
William Watts, W. Ball,
John Dixon Wright."

The account of admitting to probate the foregoing will is also given:

"At a court held for the county of Culpeper on Thursday, the 17th of August, 1758, the last Will and Testament of William Russell, gentleman, dec'd, was exhibited into court by William Russell, one of the executors therein named, and proved in the following manner:

Joseph Phillips swore that he saw the decedent write, sign, seal, and declare the writing exhibited in court to be his last Will, before any erasement was made therein, and that he was then in his perfect senses.

William Green, gentleman, swore that the decedent, two days before he died, requested this deponent to write his Will, telling him that he had an old Will by him which he wanted altered; but this deponent could not conveniently undertake it until he returned from Fredericksburg, with which he seemed satisfied; but before he could return the deceased had died.

William Perfect swore that after Col. Green left, the deceased, two days before he died, ordered his son William to erase several lines in his Will, which being done, he acknowledged it to be his Will, and said he had ordered his lands to be sold to pay his debts, and the rest of his estate to be divided among his children, and that he was then in his perfect senses.

Thomas Wright swore that the deceased, two days before he died, called upon the deponent to take notice that he had erased several lines in his Will, and that he now desired that it should stand as it was; which was to sell his estate to pay his debts, and what remained to be divided among his three children, and that he was then in his perfect senses.

It is ordered that William Watts, William Ball, and John Dixon Wright be summoned to give farther proof, at the next court held for the county aforesaid, on Thursday the 15th day of February, 1759.

This said last Will and Testament of William Russell, deceased, was fully proved by the oaths of William Watts and William Ball witnesses thereto, and ordered to be recorded.

Mary Russell, widow, and one of the executors therein named, came into court, and refused to take the burthen of the execution thereof, and at the same time renounced all benefit and advantage thereof. And at a court held for the same county, May the 17th, 1759, this said last Will and Testament of William Russell, deceased, was sworn to by William Russell, an executor therein named, and, on his motion, certificate is granted him for obtaining a probate thereof in due form, having first entered into bond with security, according to law; liberty being reserved for Henry Russell, the other executor in the said Will mentioned, to join in the probate when he shall think fit.

Teste, Roger Dixon, Cl'k."

Mrs. Russell survived her husband many years. It is quite certain that she died in 1784, as several indications lead to this conclusion. Of their children, the history of WILLIAM, the eldest, will be given last. HENRY, the second son of William and Mary Henley Russell, died unmarried. It is believed that he received his education in England. He studied medicine; but whether he entered upon the practice of his profession is not known. He was for some time in the West Indies, and appears to have spent much time in travel. He participated with the Virginia troops in what was known as Lord Dunmore's war, and is supposed to have been slain in some engagement with the Indians. His fate was never known with certainty.

The following deed, of which the writer has the original, is the only document relating to Henry Russell which has been found. It reads thus:

"Thomas Jefferson, Esq., Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia, to all to whom these presents shall come greeting:

KNOW YE that in consideration of military service performed by HENRY RUSSELL in the late war, and by virtue of the King of Great Britain's proclamation of 1763, and Lord Dunmore's warrant, there is granted by the said Commonwealth unto WILLIAM RUSSELL, heir of the said HENRY RUSSELL, a certain tract or parcel of land containing two thousand acres, by survey bearing date the twelfth day of July, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-four, lying and being in the county of ——— formerly Fincastle, on a north branch of Kentucky river, about ninety-five miles from the Ohio river, and on the south side thereof, bounded as followeth, to-wit: Beginning at cherry tree, walnut, and honey-locust, corner to Alexander Spotswood Dandridge's land, and with a line thereof, south twenty degrees west, eight hundred poles, crossing the creek to an elm, buckeye, and ash, by a large lying tree; then, leaving said line, south seventy degrees

east, four hundred poles, crossing two branches to two honey-locusts and white hickory; north twenty degrees east, eight hundred poles, crossing the creek and a branch to a white hickory and two elms on a rise; north seventy degrees west, four hundred poles to the beginning; with its appurtenances, to have and to hold the said tract or parcel of land with its appurtenances to the said WILLIAM RUSSELL and his heirs forever.

IN WITNESS whereof the said Thomas Jefferson, Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia, hath hereunto set his hand, and caused the lesser seal of the said Commonwealth to be affixed at Richmond, on the first day of March, in the year of our Lord, one thousand seven hundred and eighty-one, and of the Commonwealth the fifth. Th: Jefferson."

Endorsed on this deed is,

"William Russell is entitled to the within mentioned Tract of Land.

John Harvie, Register Land Office."

The tract of land described in the foregoing deed is situated in Fayette county, Kentucky, six miles from Lexington, on the creek of North Elkhorn, then called the north branch of Kentucky river. It was afterwards equally divided between William and Robert Spotswood, sons of William Russell named in the deed.

KATHERINE, the only daughter and youngest child of William and Mary Henley Russell, married a Mr. Roberts of Culpeper county. Nothing can be found relating to her or any of her descendants. She was living in Shenandoah county, Va., in 1786, and she is mentioned as still living there in 1793, as also her two sons, John and Henry Roberts. Diligent search has been made for her descendants, but no trace of them can be found in Virginia, and it is supposed there are none living.

WILLIAM, the eldest son of William and Mary Henley Russell, was born in 1735. He received a classical and scientific education at William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va., the oldest seat of learning in the United States except Harvard University. He had decided to adopt the profession of law, and was ready to enter upon his studies to carry out that design when he returned home from college in the spring of 1755.

That intention was interrupted by his marriage, which took place during the summer, and while he was still one year from completing his majority. In consequence of this, he entirely abandoned the study of law, and settled upon a plantation in the

northwestern portion of Culpeper county, on the north branch of Hedgman river, about twelve or fifteen miles from the court-house.

The maiden name of his wife was Tabitha Adams. She was the daughter of Samuel Adams, of Culpeper county. Her mother's name was Charity Coates. After the death of Mr. Adams, she married Mr. Moore, and their son, William Moore (half brother of Tabitha Adams), was the father of William, Wharton, Thomas, Henley, John, Charles Chilton, and Samuel Moore; also of Mrs. Mary Coates Gray, Mrs. Elizabeth Bright, and Mrs. Nancy Young; all of whom settled in Kentucky and Missouri.

Nothing can be found relating personally to Tabitha Adams* or her family, but her memory has been perpetuated by her name, which is found often repeated in the families of her descendants. It has been found impossible to obtain anything of their family circle at that period. It is, however, shown that William Russell was found early in the field in the defence of the colony.

The Rev. Philip Slaughter found an old document which he inserts in his "History of St. Mark's Parish," from which the following extract is made:

"The names of the following persons appear in a record before me, as having served in a campaign against the French and Indians, about this date (1757), viz: Col. Robert Slaughter, Lieut. Col. William Russell, Capt. William Brown, Capt. John Strother, Lieut. John Field, Lieut. William Slaughter, Martin Nalle, William Nalle, Charles Yancey, William Lightfoot, Reuben Long, Thomas Slaughter, William Robertson, William Yager, Henry Gaines, Henry Stringfellow, and William Roberts. Nearly all these names have representatives still in Culpeper county, and they are reproduced as items of interest to their descendants."

What special campaign is referred to in the record is not known. It is found also, that "William Russell was Captain of a company of Rangers under Gen. Braddock," which must have been in 1755.

It is shown by the records of Frederick county that in 1763, "William Russell, gentleman, and heir at law of William Russell, deceased, and Tabitha, his wife, sold seventy-three acres of land, it being part of a tract of 4,950 acres patented to William Russell, dec'd, from the King's office in 1735." Also, that they sold in

*In this family, the name Ta-bi-tha, was always pronounced with the accent on the second syllable, and not according to the more modern pronunciation.

1757, 300 acres, it being the remainder of a tract of 3,650 acres patented to William Russell, deceased, in 1735.

In 1765, Captain Russell was sent by the British authorities on some mission among the Indians in the section of country about where Chattanooga is situated; and was employed nearly twelve months in executing this trust, during which time he endured great hardships among the Creek Indians. While on this tour he kept a journal, which was long preserved, but has unfortunately been lost.

In 1770 he emigrated with his family to southwestern Virginia, and settled temporarily on New river. His design was to go on to Kentucky, where he had valuable lands.

In the fall of 1773, with the intention of executing this purpose, he proceeded with his family to Castle Woods, on Clinch river; but from information received, he considered it too dangerous to pass the Wilderness of the Cumberland with his family at that time; so he halted with them, and sent forward his eldest son, HENRY, with some negroes, to make a settlement preparatory to the removal of his family afterwards.

A party under the guidance of Daniel Boone were then ready to attempt to make their way into Kentucky, and Henry Russell, with his negroes, joined them, the whole expedition numbering about eighty persons. The account of what befell them is taken from Flint's "Life of Boone," which is as follows:

"The expedition of Boone to Kentucky commenced its march on the 26th of September, 1773. They all set forth with confident spirits for the western wilderness, and were joined by forty persons in Powell's Valley, a settlement in advance of that on the Yadkin, towards the western country. The whole made a cavalcade of about eighty persons. The principal ranges of the Alleghany, over which they must pass, were designated as Powell's, Walden's, and Cumberland. These mountains, forming the barrier between the old and new country, stretch from the northeast to the southwest. The aspect of these huge piles was so wild and rugged as to make it natural for those of the party who were unaccustomed to mountains, to express fears of being unable to reach the opposite side.

Their progress was uninterrupted by any adverse circumstance, and every one was in high spirits until the west side of Walden's was reached. They were now destined to experience a most appalling reverse of fortune. On the 10th of October, as the party was advancing along a narrow defile, unapprehensive of danger, they were suddenly terrified by fearful yells. Instantly

aware that Indians surrounded them, the men sprang to the defense of the helpless women and children. But the attack had been so sudden, and the Indians were so superior in point of numbers, that six men fell at the first onset of the savages. A seventh was wounded, and the party would have been overpowered, but for a general and effective discharge of the rifles of the remainder. The Indians took to flight and disappeared. Had the numbers of the travelers allowed it, they felt no inclination to pursue the retreating Indians. Their loss had been too serious to permit the immediate gratification of revenge. Among the slain was the oldest son of Daniel Boone. The horses and domestic animals accompanying the expedition were so scattered by the noise of the affray, that it was impossible again to collect and recover them. The distress and discouragement of the party was so great as to produce an immediate determination to drop the projected attempt of a settlement in Kentucky, and to return to Clinch river which lay forty miles in their rear, where a number of families had already settled. They then proceeded to perform the last melancholy duties to the bodies of their unfortunate companions, with all the observances which circumstances would allow. Their return was then commenced, and the party retraced in deep sadness the steps they had so lately taken in cheerfulness and even joy."

One of the six who were slain in this encounter was Henry Russell, then seventeen years of age. One of his negro men was also killed.

The account of the massacre in Powell's Valley, in Butler's "History of Kentucky", speaks of the "fate of three boys, the eldest hopes of three families, (Henry Russell, Daniel Boone's son, and another), who were moving with Daniel Boone to Kentucky." Butler says, "they had remained behind to collect some stray horses, when they were surprised by the Indians and slain before the rest of the party could come to their assistance."

From some old records it appears that Captain Russell must have been immediately notified of the casualty in Powell's Valley, for he is mentioned as being there, and assisting in burying the dead.

The death of his oldest son was a terrible blow, and caused him to relinquish all idea of emigration to Kentucky. He owned a tract of 2,400 acres of land on Clinch river, which had been granted to him by the King of England, through the government and council of Virginia. Upon this he established his home, near a settlement called Clinch. It was about twelve miles from Cas-

tle Woods Ford on Clinch river, and immediately on the line of travel from Virginia to the Wilderness of Kentucky. That locality is now in Russell county, Virginia.

Captain Russell was soon called into active public service. In 1774, he commanded an expedition against the Shawnees, in southwestern Virginia. He also led his company in the battle of Point Pleasant, on the 10th of October, 1774.* Of this engagement, Collins, in his "History of Kentucky", says:

"This was probably the most severely contested conflict ever maintained with the northwestern Indians; the action continued from sunrise to sunset, and the ground for half a mile along the bank of the Ohio was alternately occupied by each of the parties in the course of the day. So sanguinary was the contest, that blood was found on each of the trees behind which the parties were posted. The Indians, under the celebrated chief, CORNSTALK, abandoned the ground under cover of the night. Their loss, according to official report, exceeded that of the Americans, the latter amounting to sixty-three killed and eighty wounded. This report was drawn up by Captain Russell, reported to be the best scholar in camp."

Collins says also:

"The garrison at Kanawha was commanded by Captain Russell, who continued in it until the troops were disbanded in July 1775, by order of Governor Dunmore, who was apprehensive that the post might be held by the rebel authorities."

In 1776, we find Captain Russell promoted to the rank of Colonel, and commanding a regiment of mounted men. He was constantly engaged in repelling the aggressive Indians on the frontiers of Virginia and Tennessee.

Ramsay, in his "History of Tennessee," says:

"Expresses had succeeded in escaping from the besieged fort at Wautauga, and in communicating to the station at Heaton's the dangerous condition in which the siege had involved them. Colonel Russell was requested to give them succor, and five companies were ordered to proceed to Wautauga."

He says further:

"After the attack on Wautauga, a soldier effected his escape and went to Holston, express, for reinforcements. A detachment of one hundred Rangers went instantly forward under the command of Colonel Russell. On their way the Rangers fell in with a party of forty Cherokees, who were busy skinning a beef, at a

*It will be noticed that this was the first anniversary of the massacre in Powell's Valley.

deserted plantation fifty miles east of Long Island. Of these, Colonel Russell's men killed five, and took one prisoner who was mortally wounded, and also made prize of twenty rifles belonging to the Indians."

It was during this year that Colonel Russell lost his beloved wife, who died while he was away from home, in the discharge of his soldierly duties. Upon his return to his family he found it a bereaved one. The devoted and affectionate wife and mother was gone, and his house left desolate. It was upon the place near Clinch, that TABITHA ADAMS RUSSELL was buried in 1776, and, though the storms of more than a century have swept over her lone, and perhaps unmarked grave, her name has been venerated, and her memory cherished to the present day.

The Indians were now carrying fire, devastation, and massacre into every settlement, from the remotest cabin on Clinch river to the Seven Mile Ford on the Holston. Colonel Russell considered the locality of his home as now unsafe for his children, and immediately removed with them to a farm which he purchased adjoining the Aspenville tract belonging to Colonel William Campbell, on the middle fork of the Holston, and near the Seven Mile Ford. It was here that they lived during the Revolutionary war. His two eldest sons, William and Robert, remained at home for a short time, but they, too, although mere boys, soon took up arms for defense against the Indians. Upon his eldest daughter, Mary Henley, then but sixteen years of age, devolved the care of the motherless children, as well as the task of rearing her infant sister of six months. In these fearful times it would seem that children became men and women, in bravery and self-reliance, at a very early age.

Among the slaves of Colonel Russell were an old man and his wife, who were faithful and devoted to their master and his family, and to their care and protection he committed his children, while he gave his service to the cause of liberty. Well and faithfully they performed the duties of the trust reposed in them. This family of children, in the absence of their brave father, were many times menaced by British raiders, but they escaped all harm.

The winter following Colonel Russell received the appointment of Colonel in the regular army, and took command of one of the Virginia regiments. This command he retained to the

close of the war, and he was one of the Colonels on the Virginia line, on Continental establishment, brevetted on that account.

He participated in the battles of Brandywine, Germantown, and Monmouth; also in the siege of Charleston, where, upon its capture, he was made prisoner of war, and sent on a British prison-ship to one of the West India islands. He was afterwards released on parole, and returned to Virginia, where he was soon exchanged, and again in the field. For information upon these points we are indebted to a communication from Dr. Lyman C. Draper, author of "Annals of Virginia," to Ex-Gov. David Campbell of Virginia, bearing date 1844. He says:

"In regard to the general actions in which Gen. Russell took part during the Revolutionary war, I found nothing in his old letters by which I could tell definitely, except that his regiment formed part of Brig. Gen. Peter Muhlenberg's brigade, which was formed early in 1777, and it was in the opening of that year that Russell joined the army under Washington. Muhlenberg's and Weedon's brigades formed Gen. Green's division at Germantown, the 4th of October following. A letter of Gen. Adam Stephen, in Appendix, 5th volume ,Spark's 'Life of Washington,' in speaking of the battle of Germantown, says, 'Colonels Lewis and Russell, of Green's division, behaved gallantly during the action.' Marshall's 'Washington,' vol. 1st, page 169th, says, 'Muhlenberg's and Scott's brigades formed Green's division at Germantown'; hence, I consider the proof conclusive that Gen. Russell took part in the battle of Germantown. It is equally clear to my mind, though the evidence is not quite so luminous, that he participated in the battle of Brandywine. With regard to this, I may add that Judge Johnson's 'Life of Green' states, that Muhlenberg's and Weedon's brigades comprised Green's division at Brandywine. The battle of Monmouth occurred on the 28th of June, 1778, Green's division participating, and I can find no evidence to the contrary, but that Muhlenberg's brigade still formed a part of Green's command; and another fact is, that in 1777, 1778, 1779, Col. Russell was in Washington's grand army. I have not a shadow of doubt about Russell's being in the battle of Monmouth, and I have gone into this detail, thinking you might be interested to prosecute the enquiry and give me the result; and, for another reason, should I not live to finish what I now have in hand, that you may have the benefit of this hasty research, founded entirely upon the *key* that Russell's regiment was part and parcel of Muhlenberg's brigade, which fact, as already indicated, I find in a letter of Gen. Russell's, dated March, 1778. In December of 1779 the Virginia line, reduced to 700 men, were detached by Gen. Washington, commanded by

Gen. Woodford, to join Gen. Lincoln at Charleston, at which place they arrived April 10th, 1780, and the surrender took place the 12th of May. Col. Russell was, as a matter of course, in Woodford's detachment. None of his letters relating to the Revolution bear date after 1779, and I cannot tell to what brigade he was attached after he was released from his captivity."

Colonel Russell was with the army at Yorktown, and witnessed the surrender of Lord Cornwallis on the 19th of October, 1781. It is much deplored that a full and detailed account of his military services cannot be obtained. Time has waged a fearful war on the memorials of the days "that tried men's souls," and they are everywhere scattered, and many of them destroyed. There are, however abundant evidences that he exhibited great bravery as an officer, and he retired from the service with a most honorable record. Having served through the entire Revolution, he was brevetted to the rank of General, and retired on half-pay for life. For his services he was entitled to large bounties of land, much of which was afterwards located in the Green River section of Kentucky.

Russell county in Virginia was named in his honor; as also, Russellville, Kentucky, which was built upon land originally owned by him. After peace was restored he returned to civil life, and rejoined his family. He was soon elected to the Virginia Senate, of which he was a member many years, and it appears that he was as popular and influential as a citizen, as he had been brave and true to the cause of American Independence.

Regarding his personal traits and appearance, the account we have of him says, "He was a man of very distinguished appearance, being tall and erect in stature. He united to a military bearing, great dignity and manners which were of the courtly order." From all that can be learned of him, he was truly a gentleman of the olden school, "*without fear and without reproach.*"

He had maintained correspondence with his relatives in England till the beginning of the Revolution, at which time they besought him not to take up arms against the British government. While he was a prisoner in British hands, they still wrote, urging him to return to his allegiance to England, but he remained steadfast to the cause of American Freedom.

It is much regretted that all his papers, correspondence, and family records were destroyed in a conflagration several years

after his death. Had these been preserved, the writer would probably have found it unnecessary to go beyond them for information which has been anxiously sought.

After his return home, about 1783, he married Mrs. Elizabeth Henry Campbell, widow of Gen. William Campbell, of King's Mountain fame, who died a few weeks before the siege of Yorktown, in 1781. She was the daughter of John Henry, a native of Aberdeen, Scotland; who married Sarah, a daughter of Isaac Winston. Her paternal grandmother was Jane Robertson, sister of Dr. William Robertson, the historian, and cousin of Lord Brougham.

As the home of Mrs. Campbell and the farm of Gen. Russell were adjacent, it seems probable that their acquaintance had been of many years' standing. He was at this time forty-eight years of age. He had numbered twelve children, two of whom, Katherine and Arthelia, had died, it is believed in Culpeper, previous to 1770. Henry, the oldest son, being also dead, there remained nine at that time. The two elder sons, William and Robert Spotswood, were but little at home, being much in Kentucky and Tennessee, looking after surveys and location of land warrants. The eldest daughter, Mary Henley, had already married Captain Bowen; and the second daughter, Tabitha, very soon married Captain Campbell, so that five children constituted his family at the time of his second marriage. These were John, Samuel, Celah, Henley, and Chloe the youngest, then about seven years of age.

Mrs. Campbell had but one child, Sally Buchanan Campbell, then five years old, having previously lost her only son, Charles Henry Campbell. She is represented as being endowed with great superiority of mind and strength of character. There is much evidence that her attachment for Gen. Russell was of unusual strength and warmth, and that their married life was one of perfect harmony and happiness. He was remarkable for his devotional nature, and as husband and father was fond and indulgent.

His letters of that period give the only glimpses of their home-life which can be obtained, and they furnish indications of a spirit of harmony and affection pervading the entire family circle.

After their marriage, they lived for several years at Aspen-

ville; the home of Mrs. Campbell, near the Seven Mile Ford, Washington county.

Having a large interest in the salt-works, situated about ten miles from Aspenville, they removed to that place in the spring of 1788, in order more successfully to carry on the manufacture of salt. This became their permanent home, and it was here that Gen. Russell passed the remainder of his life. His journeyings to and from Richmond, while he was a member of the Assembly, he frequently makes allusion to in his letters.

It was in 1788, that he became a convert to the Methodist faith, and united himself with the church. An account of his conversion, together with that of his wife, is given by the Rev. T. Ware, in his "Life," and is as follows:

"Our first conference in Holston was held in May, 1788. As the road by which Bishop Asbury was to come was infested with hostile savages, so that it could not be traveled except by considerable companies together, he was detained for a week after the time appointed to commence it. But we were not idle, and the Lord gave us many souls in the place where we were assembled; among whom were Gen. Russell and lady, the latter a sister of the illustrious Patrick Henry. I mention these particularly, because they were the first fruits of our labors at this conference. On the Sabbath we had a crowded audience, and Mr. Trunnel preached an excellent sermon which produced great effect. The sermon was followed by a number of powerful exhortations. When the meeting closed, Mrs. Russell came to me and said, "I thought I was a Christian, but, sir, I am not a Christian; I am the veriest sinner upon earth. I want you and Mr. Mastin to come with Mr. Trunnel to our house and pray for us, and tell us what we must do to be saved." So we went and spent much of the afternoon in prayer, especially for Mrs. Russell, but she did not obtain deliverance. Being much exhausted, the preachers retired to a pleasant grove near at hand to spend a short time.

After we had retired, the General, seeing the agony of soul under which his poor wife was laboring, read to her, by the advice of his pious daughter, Mr. Fletcher's charming address to mourners, as contained in his "Appeal." At length we heard the word "glory" often repeated, accompanied with the clapping of hands. We hastened to the house and found Mrs. Russell praising the Lord, and the General walking the floor and weeping bitterly, uttering at the same time this plaintive appeal to the Saviour of sinners: "Oh, Lord, thou didst bless my dear wife while thy poor servant was reading to her, hast thou not also a blessing for me?"

At length he sat down quite exhausted. This scene was in

a high degree interesting to us. To see the old soldier and statesman, the proud opposer of godliness, trembling and earnestly inquiring what he must do to be saved, was an affecting sight. But the work ended not here. The conversion of Mrs. Russell, whose zeal, good sense, and amiableness of character were proverbial, together with the penitential grief so conspicuous in the General, made a deep impression upon the minds of many, and numbers were brought in before the conference closed. The General rested not until he knew his adoption; and he contiued a faithful member of the church, and an official member after he became eligible for office, constantly adorning the doctrine of God our Saviour, until the end of his life."

It appears from the account of Mr. Ware, given above, that when Gen. Russell enlisted as a soldier of the cross, he did so with his whole heart and soul. He and his wife also were very zealous in their faith, and consistent in their devotions. Family prayers were held night and morning, and they frequently had preaching at their house. Bishop Asbury was a frequent and favored visitor, and he says in his Journal, "General Russell's was one of the harbors of rest for the weary Methodist preacher."

It is found that within a year or two from that time, all their household, both white and black, were converted and brought into the church.

Gen. Russell had by his second marriage four children. The eldest, Henry Winston Russell, was born in 1784, and died in infancy. Elizabeth Henry Russell was born in 1786. Patrick Henry Russell and Jane Robertson Russell (twins) were born in 1788. The former died when a few weeks old, leaving only the two little daughters, of whom he writes as "Betty Henry" and "Jenny."

Some of the letters of Gen. Russell, written about that time, are here inserted. They will certainly be read with interest by his descendants, having been written nearly a hundred years ago, and all who are mentioned in them having long since passed away.

It must be borne in mind that they are merely family letters, from father to son. He could little foresee that, after a century had passed, they would be eagerly read and treasured by his great-grandchildren.

The following letter, from Gov. Patrick Henry to Robert Spotswood Russell, will be first given, as possessing interest in its relating to the price of land in Kentucky at that time.

RICHMOND, Nov. 21st, 1784.

DEAR SIR:—Your Father has informed me that you have located my 2,000 acres of land on the warrants he had on Green river. I would wish to have it surveyed as soon as possible, but fear the troublesome times will prevent this Fall. However, if it is possible to accomplish it, I shall be much pleased at it. I learn that the agreement was for me to pay £20 per thousand acres; one half of the land as I may choose, locating, &c., &c. This I hereby certify, and will fulfill it on your certificate. I send you two half Joes for the present, and from my money being scarce I send no more.

I shall acknowledge it a great favor if you will exert yourself to have the survey run on good land, and soon, and shall endeavor to return the obligation whenever it may be in my power. I am, Sir, yr. obt. ser.,

P. HENRY.

TO ROBT. S. RUSSELL.

In explanation of the term "half Joe" in the foregoing letter of Mr. Henry, Mr. Richard Brock, Sec. Va. Historical Society, says, "The term 'half Joe' was a brief and familiar one in colonial days for half Johannes, a gold coin of Portugal, so named from one of its Royal Johns. The value of the coin in Virginia, prior to the Revolution, was £5 15s. in Virginia currency; consequently the value of the 'half Joe' was £2 7s. 6d."

The following is the first in date, of the letters of Gen. Russell to his son Robert:

ASPENVILLE, Feb. 4th, 1785.

MY DEAR SON:—By a letter which your loving mamma got the other day from your brother, Billy Russell, we learned that you were well, and gone to the Cumberland Falls. Since, by a traveller from Kentucky, we learned that you were sick at Mr. Campbell's, who had not moved from Dick's river to Elkhorn, as we understood by your brother Billy's letter. We cannot wholly believe in the account last received, but hope in God that you are perfectly well at this time.

Our loss in your dear little brother, Henry Winston, together with your grandmamma's death, sets hard with us, your parents, as you must imagine, but we rest assured that our loss in them has fixed their eternal gain in unalterable glory. A visit from our dear children in Kentucky this spring, would cheer their parents in affliction, and promote in them some days of happiness. As Johnny must come in immediately to school, I wish much, as does your dear mamma, to see you and Billy with him. Perhaps

you can make it convenient to visit us by the April court, the time of our annual election.

I am expecting here daily Mr. Harry Innes on his way to Kentucky. He has a letter from Mr. Henry (the present Governor) to you about his land, and I hope you will endeavor to comply with his wishes. The two half Joes he gave me for you I will send by Mr. Innes, your Attorney General for Kentucky.

I have enclosed to you a memorandum, made for me by Mr. George May, which I trust will enable you to have the land surveyed on Green river, formerly entered by Mr. May for me, which you will have effected according to the location, unless a visible alteration can be made in safety. I think he told me I might join the river if I chose. Mine is the oldest entry thereabouts; consequently the best.

I shall remit all other business now, and rest it at your discretion; and the sooner I can see you when your winter's work is done, the better. Mr. Porter has a horse in care of B. Cooper, that he wishes Johnny to ride in; perhaps he will answer; if not, I trust you to furnish him with one, among you.

We are all well at present. Celah's eye is fast recovering. Our little children go prettily to school, and come on well under a promising and prudent master, who is acquainted with the Latin, and has Sammy closely at his grammar. Let us hear from you whenever it is possible.

We join in prayers and best wishes for the health and righteous prosperity of all our dear children. May God preserve us all to meet in safety, is the present wish of your ever affectionate father,

W. Russell.

Robert S. Russell, Cumberland.

The allusion in this letter to the death of "your grandmamma", without doubt refers to Gen. Russell's mother, Mrs. Mary Henley Russell. There are no records which give the date of her death, but all indications lead to the conclusion that this reference is to her.

The devotional and rather pious tone of all his letters gives evidence of religious feelings and influences. The Rev. Mr. Ware speaks of him as the "proud opposer of godliness," before his conversion to the Methodist faith, but he could not have used that expression in its fullest sense. Gen. Russell had been reared in the Church of England, as it was in Virginia, and although he may not have been a communicant of the church, he had doubtless received from his parents some religious training. The afflictions through which he had passed, the tragical and shocking

death of his eldest son, the loss of his wife the companion from his youth, together with the dangers which had menaced his family during these troubled times, without doubt caused him to feel, and to be ever mindful of a higher power that directs the destinies of man.

ASPENVILLE, Feb. 20th, 1785.

MY VERY DEAR SON:—I forwarded letters, a few days ago, to all my children in Kentucky and Cumberland, by Captain Madison (first intended by Mr. Harry Innes), which I hope you will get in safety, but in case a miscarriage might happen, I will mention some things therein contained.

I enclosed to you a note of instruction, given me by Mr. George May, which I hope will enable you to have our land, entered by him, surveyed on the north side of Green river (Indian Camp Creek), and hope you will effect it as soon as it can be done with safety.

Mr. Henry's letter I still expect will come by him, as he has it, and I intend sending by him the two half Joes mentioned in my last letter, which I have kept, supposing him a safer conveyance.

I want Johnny so very much to go to school, and I as much want to see you and Billy also. A traveller coming this way tells me that he saw you the north side of Kentucky, just after you started for Cumberland. He wore white, faced with blue, perhaps a Pennsylvanian; and he added that you had just recovered from an illness. I am concerned, fearing the fatigue and cold which you will have to undergo on your journey may seriously affect your health, but I trust in God's mercies to keep you safe through all your toils, and that we may meet again.

I need not say more about our lands; your prudence must direct you. I am prone to hope that your particular attention and desire will hasten your dispatch through the business, and the sooner I can see you again the sooner we can hasten farther necessary steps regarding it. I have the strong hope of seeing you some time in March.

I have not yet got any kettles ready for the salt-works, owing to the furnace breaking up last fall just as one was cast. They are now about finished, and I expect to send the wagon down this month. Should you be prevented from coming as soon as I expect you, let me know it immediately, and when I may expect you.

Since writing the above, Mr. Innes has arrived. He has the letters I wrote from Richmond, also Mr. Henry's, to which I refer you and your brother Billy.

We are happy to get your last letter dated Gilbert's Creek, and hope by the time this reaches Kentucky you will have re-

turned from surveying; and according to your letter will expect you as soon as possible again to Holston.

I send by Col. Innes the two half Joes of the Governor's. I also send you four guineas, which will answer your wishes to pay the surveyors you have with you, which you will apply to Mr. Innes for, when he arrives. He will be at Lexington soon after he gets to Kentucky.

We are all well, and join in best wishes for your prosperity and success. Adieu, my very dear son,

W. Russell.

Robert S. Russell.

P. S.—Present our best love to Mr. Campbell and dear Tabby, to whom we will write the next opportunity, but cannot now for want of time.

Aspenville, Feb. 12th, 1787.

Dear Son:—Our wagon has at length got between Jacob Anderson's and home, and I expect it to reach here by afternoon with all safe. We are all tolerably well at present. I have had a very acute stroke of pleurisy lately, but through mercy your mamma and myself are both recruiting again. We have just had verbal accounts from Kentucky that your brother Billy is married to Miss Price. It is to us all here very strange and unexpected news. Perhaps the next arrivals may afford more certain information on the subject.

I pray you hasten home as I much need you. Your mamma, brothers, and sisters all join in love and best wishes, hoping to see you by the last of the month.

Your loving father, W. Russell.

Robert S. Russell, Shenandoah, Va.

I send this by Captain Madison.

By way of explanation it may be stated that his son, Robert, was, at the time the above letter was written, in Shenandoah county, paying his addresses to Miss Deborah Allen; and from the nature of his mission, it may reasonably be presumed that he did not make his appearance at home, as expected by the family, at the end of the month. The sequel proves that he did not, for his marriage with Miss Allen took place in May.

Aspenville, June 8th, 1787.

My Dear Son:—I have only a moment to inform you by Captain Barby,* that we have received Sammy's letter with the

*As there were but few post routes in Virginia at that time, mail facilities were very limited, consequently "opportunities" for sending letters were eagerly watched for and rarely neglected.

happy intelligence of your marriage with my dear daughter, Deborah, on which happy circumstance your mamma and myself beg to congratulate you both, and present our best wishes to Col. Allen's family, and we pray God to bless you one and all.

I must pray you and our dear daughter to visit us at once, and come prepared to stay till your mamma and myself go down the country to Mr. Henry's and return. It is the most urgent business that compels us to go. We hope you will not fail to come. I wish you to see Captain Barby, at Colonel John Slaughter's.

Our best wishes to all. Adieu.

W. RUSSELL.

ROBERT S. RUSSELL.

ASPENVILLE, Nov. 24th, 1787.

MY DEAR SON:—On last evening there arrived here a Mr. North from Kentucky, who is a half brother of Col. Todd. By him I forward some letters from your brother Billy's and Mr. Campbell's families to you and your dear wife. The letters were sent in by Mr. Patrick Watson, who brought others to us at the same time, from which we learn that all friends are well in Kentucky. We are all here in usual health, and trust that this may find you and dear Debby well, as also Col. Allen's family. Mr. North being in haste, and I having a bad candle, must put off the news of this quarter for Johnny's coming, as we still expect he will visit you about Christmas.

The present hurry, and the noise of the family being up, must excuse for their not writing now. I have had no letter from you since you left here, but hope to hear soon.

I hardly expect Billy in this winter, nor do I expect that we will move to the salt-works till spring.

We all join in much love and best wishes and prayers for you and dear Debby, and all friends.

Your affectionate father,

W. RUSSELL.

MR ROBERT S. RUSSELL, Shenandoah, Va.

ASPENVILLE, Feb. 5th, 1788.

MY DEAR SON:—I write to inform you that we are all well, and that your brother, Johnny, is permitted to attempt his journey once more, which he has so long most earnestly wished to undertake. The cause of his not coming sooner had almost proved a fatal hindrance, but he will inform you of it.

We received yours and dear Debby's affectionate letter by Captain Hayes, and it was most welcome to all the family.

Your brother Billy informs us that we need not look for him

till June, and he adds that his and Mr. Campbell's families were preparing letters for us all, which have not yet come to hand. We will forward them to you the first opportunity after they arrive.

Your brother Johnny's desire to see you, his sister Debby, and other friends, leads him to attempt his journey rather badly equipped, and the pleasing prospect before him must be a substitute for all other wants.

I have lost all this winter at salt-making, owing to the very inclement season. I have things much better fixed than when you were here last. I have completed a large cistern which is expected to answer a valuable purpose, which your brother can explain to you.

There being no court last month, I failed in getting the power of attorney acknowledged and forwarded by your brother, but shall aim to send it by spring.

I find Virginia and all the continent much puzzled about the new Constitution, as is the case here with us. I think there will be a great majority of my own opinion, which after due reflection is decidedly against it, as it is in its nature most dangerous to the liberties of man. I wish it to be amended at all events. The state of your mamma's health prevents me from offering my abilities in opposing it, or rather, advocating its amendment. I wish the consequences may not produce much confusion, and it is to be hoped that all who have the good of posterity at heart, will mature all difference of opinion with the utmost calmness.

Let me hear from you by Johnny, whose return I hope will be by the first of April. With much love to you and dear Debby,

I am your affectionate father,

W. Russell.

Mr. Robert S. Russell, Shenandoah, Va.

Prince Edward County,* Jan 7th, 1789.

My dear son:—I now write by your brother Sammy and sister Celah, both of whom, instead of your mamma and myself, are now to set out to visit you, dear Debby, and other friends in that quarter.

The nature of my business here with Mr. Henry, and the urgent necessity of my return to Holston, of which Sammy can inform you, will in your good sense excuse us for deferring our visit to you, but it is our intention that it shall come to pass ere long.

Write me by Sammy and Celah, and I will write you again

*This letter was written at the Hon. Patrick Henry's, his wife's brother's, who at that time lived in Prince Edward county.

when I get home, for your satisfaction before they leave you. Poor little Bettie Henry has been sick twice since she came down the country, but we shall try to set out homeward to-morrow.

We all send love to you and dear Debby. Kiss the grandchild for us. Adieu.

Your affectionate father,

W. Russell.

Robert S. Russell, Shenandoah, Va.

Stone House, Feb. 8th, 1789.

My Dear Son:—We have at length arrived all safe at this place, but have been much detained on the way by bad weather and the indisposition of Betty and Jenny. I learn that your brothers at home are well, as also our friends in Kentucky about two weeks ago. I hope that Sammy and Celah have ere now arrived safe at your house, and among their friends in your quarter. As I shall only write to you now, I must request that you will hurry them in due time to visit all friends with you, so they can be at home by the last week in March or first in April. They must call and rest a few days at Capt. Madison's* on their way home. I hope by them to learn fully what are your intentions respecting Kentucky, and if you have made any provisions towards building there. It is my intention to visit our friends in Shenandoah, but I must get a stage before I travel with my family again. Your mamma and all of us want very much to see dear Debby and the little stranger. Kiss the dear infant for us. We join in love to all.

Adieu my dear son,

W. Russell.

Robert S. Russell, Shenandoah, Va.

North Garden Salt-Works, Sept. 13th, 1789.

My Dear Son:—I received your welcome letter at our last court, the 8th inst., and was sorry to learn that your dear little daughter was so much indisposed, which may prevent the visit of dear Debby and yourself to us this fall. We hope in God that her recovery may be so speedy and so certain, that we may still hope for the pleasure of seeing you here. I have to add and entreat you that, if there is any possibility of doing so, you will be here by the second day of October, on which day your mamma and myself expect the greatest trial with Col. C——— at the District Court at the Court-House, that ever took place at our

*Capt. Madison was the brother-in-law of Mrs. Russell, having married her sister, Susanna Henry. Their house was on the line of travel to Shenandoah and Culpeper, and was a most agreeable place for the members of the family to stop and visit when on those long and fatiguing journeys.

general court, or may ever occur hereafter. * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * I expect that your intimacy with John Barr while at the Salt-Works may enable you to throw some light upon our charges against him, so that, should you come with or without dear Debby, it might favor our undertaking. I am led to hope that moderate travelling and change of air with the dear infant, might greatly help it, as it did our dear little Jenny last winter.

I expect from Billy's letter, which I received the same day I got yours, that he will be here to-night or to-morrow, and expect to detain him till after the District Court. He intends returning by land through the wilderness, and to take with him some cattle and sheep if he can purchase them here. Pray give me an immediate answer whether we may expect you or not.

I expect to set out for the Assembly about the tenth of October, and will endeavor then to decide on coming your way, which I wish to do if possible.

Please make my own, and your mamma's, and the childrens' best wishes to dear Debby, and to Col. Allen's family.

May the Lord in mercy recover your dear baby, and restore it to perfect health and your lasting comfort.

Your affectionate father,

W. Russell.

Mr. Robert S. Russell, Shenandoah, Va.

Richmond, Va., Nov. 11th, 1789.

My Dear Son:—Having failed in one or two opportunities which Mr. Williams promised to furnish, I hope this may be forwarded by him, as he sets out to-day or to-morrow to Culpeper. I wrote you about the time of leaving home, informing you that Captain Madison had been appointed guardian of your sister Sally B. Campbell, instead of Arthur Campbell, much to the satisfaction of all your mamma's friends. I left your brother Billy at my house, who, together with your sister Celah, was to set out for Kentucky two days after I left them. I have not heard from your mamma or them since I came here.

I much wanted to call on you and dear Debby on my way down to this place, but feared it impracticable to be attempted. I have a particular desire to see you here before I set out home, and should be very glad if you could ride down about the last of this month, at which time I expect Sammy or Johnny will be here, and Kirk with our wagon to take up supplies for the next year. You would not lose more than ten or twelve days at most, and would afford me much satisfaction. Don't be backward about travelling materials; I can furnish while here, and, should you find it possible, do come about that time.

It is thought that the Assembly will not sit longer than the 15th of December, and whether it rises then or not I intend to start homeward about that time, to escape if possible the severity of cold travelling. The Assembly has done nothing yet. This contagious influenza, which none of us have escaped, has kept so many of the Senate sick, that we have not made a quorum these two weeks. It is nothing more than a violent cold. From careful living mine was light.

Your mamma and myself, God willing, wish to visit you and dear Debby next fall on my way down here, but as I hope to see you before I go home, will say more on that head when together. If opportunity offers, and you cannot come, write me as early as possible.

My affectionate regards to you, dear Debby, and Col. Allen's family. Kiss the little girl for me. I hope she is hearty by this time. May God preserve you all in health and safety is the ardent prayer, my dear son, of your

Ever affectionate father,

W. Russell.

Robert S. Russell, Shenandoah, Va.

Washington Court-House, April 15th, 1790.

My Dear Son:—I have just opportunity by Col. Brown to forward you a few lines to let you know that we are all in usual health at present; but we have lost poor Adam, who was killed by the fall of a tree in a late storm.

Your brother Johnny started from this place yesterday for Kentucky, with the expectation of seeing your sister Celah married to Mr. Robert Wilson, of Maryland. Mr. Wilson has purchased a part of Mr. Meredith's land, and has settled upon it, within three miles from Billy Russell's. I have had a letter from him, also one from Billy, on the occasion. I have left it altogether to my children in Kentucky. Billy says he is fond of him.

I will write you again the first opportunity, and you will excuse want of time at present. My best wishes and prayers attend you and dear Debby.

I remain your affectionate parent,

W. Russell.

Robt. S. Russell, Shenandoah, Va.

North Garden Salt-Works, July 13th, 1790.

My Dear Son:—We were favored with letters from you two

or three weeks past, and rejoiced to find that you and dear Debby, with your little ones, were then well.

We are all tolerably well at present, though your mamma is somewhat complaining.

We have lately been favored with accounts from Kentucky by Johnny, who through mercy has just returned home. He brings us accounts of your sister Celah's marriage with Mr. Robt. Wilson, late of Maryland. Her brothers and sisters are well satisfied, and I hope for the best also. Johnny Russell thinks Celah has done very well.

Your brothers and sisters here enjoyed good health this summer, and little Jenny and Betty grow finely. Sally Campbell and Chloe come on a little.

Crops in this section are very promising, but it appears to be a brittle harvest. I expect to cut a little timothy some time hence. Notwithstanding our scarcity of hands, we hire, and make more salt than ever, arriving at last to about five bushels per day when the water is not hurt by rains; and we have made more than six bushels, on which success your mamma lost some little bets.

We have still the desire to visit you and friends in Shenandoah this fall, but cannot decidedly say how it will be. I think the surest way to get us there will be for you and dear Debby to come out here, and we will return all together. If that cannot be convenient, perhaps you can come out yourself and assist us on the journey. I still expect sister Roberts this fall. Can't you come all together? I shall expect you to write me on this point as early as possible. I suppose in September your sister Celah and Mr. Wilson will visit us, and I wish you to meet them here.

I think I will not set out for the Assembly before the middle or last of October.

This will be handed you by Captain Adams, a relative by your mother's side, who will no doubt rest with you some days. He is able to advise you of your sister and Capt. Bowen at Cumberland. Capt Adams has lately returned from the Mississippi, and being an intelligent gentleman, can give you a particular account of that country.

Your mamma and all here seem well reconciled to the Salt-Works, and having a fine prospect at Aspenville as well as here, we are in hopes of doing better another year than formerly. We will have no fruit at Aspenville this year, and very little in the country any where.

We want to see you all very much, and trust that we may meet this fall. Your mamma not being well, and having to write by the same opportunity to Capt. Madison, she hopes that dear Debby will excuse her for the present, and she will write by the

next opportunity. We all join in much love to you, dear Debby, and your little ones; also to Col. Allen's and sister Roberts' families, and all other friends. Adieu my dear son.

Ever your affectionate father,

W. Russell.

Mr Robert S. Russell, Shenandoah, Va.

North Garden Salt-Works, Aug. 15th, 1790.

My very Dear Son:—Being the first opportunity since Capt. Adams left here, I write to inform you, through the mercies of God, we are all well at present. I suppose I will not write again before we can reasonably expect you here; that is, if you come this fall. I must, God willing, set out to Richmond by the 10th of October.

Your mamma and myself have just been talking about coming down to see you, and it seems to produce various reflections in contemplating so great a journey, with so many children to undergo so much fatigue. Indeed, it may be a serious matter to you, for five or six horses for you to feed two months would considerably exhaust your stock of forage. We are a tiresome and expensive gang wherever we go to visit. I have no doubt that the desire of our families to accomplish it is mutual, but in every way that we consider it, it is an arduous task, and cannot be positively decided upon till the time comes.

This will be handed you by Mr. McCarty or Mr. Smith, who will see you before they return, and learn from yourself of your determination. I must make this letter a brief one. I have ten hands now at work about my new furnace-house, and I hope next week to have my works complete, and then be able to make salt pretty fast.

I heard last week from Capt. Bowen and family. The children had not been very well, or the Captain and Molly would have been to see us. No later accounts from Kentucky than by Capt. Adams and Johnny Russell.

We have a great prospect for corn. I never saw so fine a field at this season.

We all join in much love, adding Betty's and Jenny's among the rest of us, to you, dear Debby, and dear little ones.

Your very affectionate father,

W. Russell.

Robert S. Russell, Shenandoah, Va.

The only reply to any of these letters which has been found is the following:

SHENANDOAH, VA., September 15th, 1790.

MY DEAR FATHER:—Having waited a considerable time for an opportunity to write to you, a favorable one is at last offered by Mr. McCarty. I received yours by him and Capt. Adams, and am very sorry that you begin to doubt about bringing mamma and the children down to see us this fall. But I still hope that you will come, as my dear Debby and all friends in Shenandoah and Culpeper are anxious that you should come this fall. It would be impracticable for me to bring out my dear Debby and little daughters to Holston this fall, and she is so unwilling for me to go and leave her alone, that I must decline all thought of going this season. If you find that it will be impossible to bring mamma and the children, I hope you will come this way as you go to the Assembly, as it will not be more than two or three days out of your way. If Mr. Wilson and sister Celah come to Holston this fall, I hope they will come down with you, and spend the winter with us.

I intend, God willing, to ride out to Kentucky in the spring, to make a beginning about my mill and other buildings, as my intention is to move to that country as soon as I can possibly dispose of land in Shenandoah, either by selling or renting. If you can spare brother Henley, you will let him come down some time the ensuing fall or winter, and stay with my dear Debby till I come back from Kentucky, which will be some time about harvest.

My duty to mamma and yourself, and love to brothers and sisters. Believe me to be

Your dutiful son,

ROBERT S. RUSSELL.

Gen. WILLIAM RUSSELL, Holston.

RICHMOND, Dec. 9th, 1790.

MY DEAR SON:—I am just informed by Mr. Booth that he can convey you a letter soon after he reaches your county. I have only time to inform you that your mamma and little children are now in Goochland, at Mrs. Wood's,* and all are well. Sally Campbell has been very ill at Amherst since I came down, but she is now recovered.

We intend, God willing, to return home by your house when the Assembly rises; that is, unless the weather sets in too violent and hard, which we now expect will be before Christmas. Were it possible I could wish you here or at Mrs. Wood's, to assist us along, but expect your business will not allow you to come down. I expect Johnny here every moment. He will return your way

*Mrs. Wood was Mrs. Russell's sister, Lucy Henry, who married Mr. Valentine Wood of Goochland county.

whether we do or not. I will write you more fully if I should not come.

Bad news from the Kentucky campaign, but no official account yet. Your brother Billy did not go on the expedition. Excuse haste. I am, with much love to all friends.

Your affectionate father,

W. RUSSELL.

ROBERT S. RUSSELL, Shenandoah, Va.

NORTH GARDEN SALT-WORKS,
July 7th, 1791.

MY VERY DEAR SON:—Your brother, Johnny Russell, sets out to-day for Richmond, and he will take your house on his way home. It has now been a long time since we had a letter from you, or that I have had an opportunity of writing to you, so that all of us here are anxious to hear from you, dear Debby, and the little ones. Through much mercy we are all well here; and, by the last accounts, the same at Kentucky.

Your brother Sammy lately went out there, and intends to visit Cumberland.* I got a few lines from him dated at the Crab Orchard, and he promised to write again when he got to Billy's; and from thence expect a full account of the late prosperous expedition commanded by Gen. Scott.

My last letter from your brother Billy mentions his not having heard from you in a great while, and he no longer expects you this season.

I believe all friends at Cumberland are well, but we have had no letters from there since spring. I hope to hear from you before Johnny's return home. I must entreat you not to detain him long, as I want him much at home. I have hopes of seeing you with him, or to hear of your intention of coming to see us in September or thereabouts, as no doubt about that time some of your brothers and sisters will perhaps visit us from Kentucky. Surely you and dear Debby will visit us once more before you go to Kentucky to live. If it pleases God to spare our lives till I go to the Assembly, I think of taking your mamma and the children with me, to visit you and sister Roberts, and return that way from Richmond, perhaps through Amherst. If it shall be the will of God to spare me longer than the next Assembly, I think to decline the capacity of a legislator, and I hope, looking heavenwards, to retire from public business for the remainder of my life.

May God bless you, dear Debby, the children, your parents there, and all other friends; and, dear children, live near to

*Cumberland, at that period, embraced all of Tennessee lying between the Cumberland Mountains and the Tennessee river. Captain Bowen and family lived there, in what is now Wilson county, and not far from Lebanon.

God, and His grace will enable you to overcome all trials here, and fit you for His eternal mansions of bliss and glory hereafter.

I am, my dear son, with much love,

Your ever affectionate father,

W. RUSSELL.

ROBERT S. RUSSELL, Shenandoah, Va.

NORTH GARDEN SALT-WORKS,
September 12th, 1791.

MY VERY DEAR SON:—I write you by opportunity of Charley Talbert, son of old Mr. Talbert, who is employed to assist with a drove of cattle to Maryland.

Your brother Johnny has at length returned home, and we are all well now, although your mamma and myself were both indisposed while Johnny was away from home.

We all rejoice to hear that dear Debby, yourself, and children are well, and we are further comforted to know that you have opened your doors to preaching, which I hope will greatly stimulate you both to live closer to God. I shall only add that there promises to be a great revival of religion about to take place. Make our love to our brethren who ride in your quarter; perhaps we may see them this winter.

I want, and intend, to bring down your mamma and the children if possible, but when I look around me I find a scarcity of horses. Johnny's journey leaves two short, and Sammy has two more in Kentucky; however, if necessary, we can buy others to supply our present needs.

We expect on the 22d or 23d to see your brother Billy from Kentucky. I understand he intends coming your way. May God preserve us all to meet again, that we may glorify the great Donor of all good together. It is now my greatest comfort and pleasure to see my children travelling heavenward.

Commend me, your mamma, and brothers and sisters, to all friends in your section. I wish much to see you all. May God bless you. Adieu.

W. RUSSELL.

ROBERT S. RUSSELL, Shenandoah, Va.

The letter above is the last one of Gen. Russell's which has been preserved. It gives evidence that he was becoming much absorbed with religious thoughts and feelings, and he may have felt instinctively that his life was drawing to its close.

The following one to Bishop Asbury bears the latest date, and was written a little more than three months before his death.

WASHINGTON CO., VA., Oct. 4th, 1792.

REV. SIR:—I have reason to bless God that his incessant mercies are still towards me and mine, and that the power of His love hath been largely diffused among my poor undeserving family, during the last summer.

In the month of August, brother W——— being present, while at family prayer, the power of the Lord broke in upon us, and before one o'clock in the morning seven of this family professed to find peace in the Lord, of which number was Sally B. Campbell. The rest were negroes, and two other negroes next morning found that pearl of great price. One of the converts, a very old woman, since died happy in the Lord; and all yet seem to hold fast to the faith. But, you will think with me, it must be uncommon grace from God, to keep safe poor Sally Campbell, amidst so much entanglement with carnal minds, while her condition as a ward, and under *control*, makes her case the more dangerous.

Sundry persons, white and black, have since found peace under this roof, and hereabouts the work has been so powerful as to prevent preaching; you will hence conclude our laborers have been true and faithful.

That our God may preserve us to meet again, shall be the prayer of your affectionate brother in the Lord Jesus. Adieu.

W. RUSSELL.

Rev. BISHOP ASBURY.

Sally B. Campbell, in whose spiritual welfare Gen. Russell expresses such deep interest in this letter to Bishop Asbury, was his step-daughter. She was born April 22d, 1778, and was at that time fourteen years old. She had been much away from home attending school, and making long visits to her aunt, Mrs. Madison, whose husband was her guardian. How long she remained true to the Methodist faith, is not known to the writer. On the 10th of January, 1793, being not yet fifteen years of age, she married Col. Francis Preston, of Montgomery Co., Va., at the house of Col. Madison, and while her mother was in attendance at the death-bed of Gen. Russell. Col. Preston was a Representative in Congress from 1793 to 1797. While on a visit to Columbia, South Carolina, he died on May 26th, 1835, aged seventy years.

Mrs. Preston passed the most of her life at Aspenville, the

homestead inherited from her father, where she died July 23d, 1846. Her descendants were numerous, and some of them distinguished for talent and ability, among whom was her eldest son, the Hon. William C. Preston, of South Carolina.

As Gen. Russell had so long desired, as expressed in some of his letters, to visit his son Robert, his sister Mrs. Roberts, and other friends in Shenandoah and Culpeper counties, he was at length enabled to carry out his intention. This journey, undertaken in midwinter, was doubtless hastened from the fact that his son Robert and his family were to start in the early spring for their future home in Kentucky.

Quite a lengthy account of Gen. Russell's illness and death, together with some of the circumstances of his leaving home, was written by Rev. Hubbard Saunders, who had just then married his youngest daughter, Chloe, and who, with his wife, accompanied Gen. Russell on this visit to Shenandoah. The chief points of interest in this manuscript will be given.

Gen. and Mrs. Russell, Mr. and Mrs. Saunders, Henley Russell, and the two little daughters, Bettie Henry and Jenny, together with several servants, set out on Thursday, the 15th of December, 1792. It appears that John and Samuel were left in charge of the salt-works and affairs at home. Mr. Saunders' account says, "His solemnity in parting with those who were left behind is worthy of observation. After leaving his house, he had his family and servants assembled together at the salt-works, which were about a quarter of a mile from the house. He then offered prayer after which, he spoke personally to every one with warmth and feeling, bidding them farewell in a manner peculiarly solemn, and, as it afterwards seemed, as if he felt intuitively that he would see them no more."

They finally started and journeyed on till they arrived at Col. Madison's, where they remained perhaps ten days. Resuming their journey, they reached the house of their son Robert on Tuesday the 1st of January, 1793, to find him with his family absent from home. It must be concluded that he had not been apprised of the date at which they would arrive. They went on to Col. Allen's (the father-in-law of his son Robert), which place was only a short distance farther, and situated on the Shenandoah river. Here they were most warmly and cordially received. The state of the roads and the tedious and fatiguing mode of

traveling at that period can scarcely be imagined at the present day.

In several of Gen. Russell's letters, he expresses a dread of the exposure attendant upon his journeyings to and from the Assembly in Richmond, during cold and severe weather. This last travel in the depth of winter proved fatal to him. He contracted a severe cold, and on the day after his arrival complained of feeling ill. A physician of Front Royal was immediately summoned, who, upon his arrival found the symptoms of his patient quite serious. He had constant fever, attended with great prostration, and after a few days another physician, from Winchester, was called in, but his disease did not yield to treatment. After a week had elapsed he expressed his conviction that his illness would prove fatal, and from that time he was wholly absorbed in the contemplation of death, and the promises of God, upon which he securely rested; and very frequently engaged in prayer. His son Robert and family had arrived some time before, as also his sister, Mrs. Roberts, with her daughter and two sons, Henry and John. The account says, "His wife tenderly nursed him through all his illness. Frequently he called for his little Betty and Jenny, and would press them to his lips and breast, and Jacob-like, gave them his blessing. He talked much with all his family, especially his son Henley, who was much overcome with grief. He exhorted them all to live according to God's word, and frequently prayed that the grace of God might rest upon all."

His strength gradually failed, and he finally became unconscious. He died peacefully, about 4 o'clock, on Monday evening, the 14th of January, aged fifty-eight years.

The grief caused by his death was as a dark cloud overspreading the household, for he was deeply and tenderly loved by all. The season of the year, and condition of the roads rendered it impossible to carry his remains home for interment, and he was buried in the family cemetery at Col. Allen's. As no traces of his grave can be found there at the present time, it is regarded as certain that he was afterwards removed, but to what place cannot now be ascertained. Accounts received on this point are very conflicting; one saying, "he was carried back and buried at the salt-works," while another says, "it is quite certain that he was not buried at the salt-works." The writer has made search-

ing investigations regarding this, and from all that can be learned, inclines to the belief that, when removed from Col. Allen's, he was buried by his father and mother, in the churchyard at the old "Buck Run" church, in the adjoining county of Culpeper; but of this, some degree of uncertainty must exist.

No towering marble, nor perhaps even a crumbling stone, remains to mark the spot where rests the brave old soldier, but

"Glory guards with solemn round
The bivouac of the dead."

It was in deep sorrow that his wife and children set out for their home in Holston. John and Samuel, who remained at home, could not have been advised of their father's illness until after his death.

The following letter from Samuel to his brother Robert was received a few days after the sad event:

NORTH GARDEN, January 3d, 1793.

DEAR BROTHER:—It is with pleasure that I take my pen to inform you that, through the tender mercies of God, I have regained my health, and all acquaintances and friends in this part of the country are well. There is no news, I believe, which is worth your particular attention.

I am still in the same notion of coming down to your house after my father's return home, to go with you out to Kentucky, and give all my assistance towards helping you on your journey. Pray write to me by the first opportunity, and let me know whether you intend certainly to move this spring or not, and at what time, so I may be better able to judge when to leave home. I write a few lines to papa, but don't much expect it will meet him at your house. Brother John is from home at this time, or he would be glad to write to you.

Give my best love to sister Debby, and all the dear little ones.

Your affectionate brother,

SAMUEL RUSSELL.

ROBERT S. RUSSELL, Shenandoah, Va.

1134123

(This letter is endorsed, "To be forwarded with speed"; also, "Rec'd, Fincastle, Jan. 14th, 1793.")

The family at North Garden salt-works were now to be broken up and scattered. Gen. Russell's older children were all grown. Chloe, having just married Mr. Sanders, went with her

husband to his home. John and Samuel both soon married and went to Kentucky to live. Henley also went to Kentucky and settled in the Green river section of the State. Mrs. Russell and the two little daughters now constituted the household remaining.

As to the locality of this place, it is now known as Saltville, and it was partially destroyed by the Federal forces under Gen. Stoneman during the late war. It is ten miles from Aspenville, and perhaps twenty from Abingdon, and is situated in a beautiful valley, or rather basin, one mile wide and a mile and a half long. The house in which they lived is no longer standing, but another one was built by Mrs. Preston on the opposite side of the valley. So clear and strong was Mrs. Russell's voice, and so distinct her enunciation, that it was said she could stand in her front porch and make herself understood on the opposite side of the valley, one mile distant.

Gen. Russell it is presumed left no Will, as there is none on record. The county records of that date show that Mrs. Russell was appointed by the County Court of Washington county, Va., administratrix of his estate, in 1793. On the 6th of May, 1793, Chris. Haines, M. Reagan, Thomas Tate, and David Smith appraised the estate, which is of record. On April 28th, 1795, Mrs. Russell made a settlement of the estate, which is also of record. She then resigned as administratrix, and Hubbard Saunders qualified as administrator, Mrs. Russell turning over to him £83 5s. 6d., the amount in her hands, and he made a settlement of his account on July 16th, 1816; showing a balance in his hands of £379 15s. 6d.

There is also on record, "An agreement between William, Robert S., John, Samuel, and Henley Russell, Robert Wilson of Kentucky, and Hubbard Saunders of Virginia, on the first part, and Mrs. Elizabeth Henry Russell on the other part, in which the first parties convey to the second party, a tract of land near the Salt-Works, and another tract of land called Sampson Hall, containing 229 acres by patent, in consideration of which Mrs. Russell does hereby relinquish her right of dower, as relict of Gen. Russell, in all his lands in Kentucky and Clinch, and in all his other lands, to the said first parties, except the tracts above named near Aspenville and Salt-Works, which relinquishment is not to be construed so as to affect the interests of Eliza-

beth Henry and Jane Robertson Russell, orphans and heirs of Gen. Russell."

It was in the "Office" at the Salt-Works, that Gen. Russell's papers and records were deposited for safe keeping, and where they were all lost by fire.

Elizabeth Henry Russell, on the 10th of January, 1804, married Captain Frank Smith of Washington county. She died October 10th of the same year, and was buried on the "Sugar Loaf," one of the hills surrounding the Salt-Works.

Jane Robertson Russell married Col. William Patton Thompson of Smyth county, where they lived for many years. The date of Mrs. Thompson's death is not known; but it must have occurred some time before that of her mother, as her two daughters lived with their grandmother until her death.

In the latter part of Mrs. Russell's life, she had built a house of her own designing, near the Sulphur Springs in Smyth county, upon a portion of the farm of Col. Thompson. This was near the Salt-Works, and eighteen miles from Abingdon. It was in this house that she had a chapel and an altar, in which religious services were held by the traveling brethren who frequently visited her.

Her house in Abingdon was, after her death, sold to the Methodist Conference, and in it was established a Female School. It is described as being one of the loveliest places in the country. The following extracts from the work of Mrs. Tevis, entitled, "Sixty Years in a School Room," are of much interest. She says:

"About this time (1824) I became acquainted with that excellent, but eccentric old lady, Mrs. Russell, through the medium of Gen. Frank Preston's family. Mrs. Russell's first husband was Colonel Campbell, the hero of King's Mountain. Mrs. Preston was the only child of this marriage, and heiress to a portion of the Salt-Works in Western Virginia, which were for a long time the source of immense revenue to the family. Mrs. Russell was in every way an extraordinary woman. The sister of Patrick Henry, she possessed some of his characteristics. The second husband, General Russell, was quite as distinguished as the first for worth and bravery. Both she and Gen. Russell were faithful members of the Methodist Church. They were converted in the good old-fashioned way, when nobody objected to shouting if it came from an overflowing heart filled with the love of God. The old General walked worthy of his vocation until he was taken home to a better world, leaving his excellent

widow a true type of Wesleyan Methodism. "Madam Russell", as she was generally called, was a "Mother in Israel"; and the Methodist preachers in those days esteemed her next to Bishop Asbury. She lived for a while in Abingdon, but as the gay society of that place, particularly among her own relatives, was uncongenial to her, she withdrew to a retired spot near the "Camp-ground" in the vicinity of the Sulphur Springs. At this place a wooden house had been erected under her special superintendence and according to her own ideas of consistency. There were two rooms below, large and spacious—the one first entered being her common sitting room. A door from this opened into one much larger, which contained a pulpit and seats for a moderate congregation. When a preacher visited her she said, "Brother, how long will you tarry? There's the pulpit, shall I send out and call together a congregation?" No visitors came to see her and remained an hour without being asked to pray. If they declined, she prayed herself, mentioning every person for whom she prayed by name. She dressed in the style of '76, full skirts, with an overgarment, long, flowing, open in front, and confined at the waist by a girdle, and made of a material called Bath coating. In this girdle were tucked two or three pocket handkerchiefs. The sleeves of her dress came just below the elbows, the lower part of the arm being covered with long half-handed gloves. She wore a kerchief of linen lawn, white as snow, and sometimes an apron of the same material; and on her head a very plain cap, upon which was usually placed a broad-brimmed hat, given her by Bishop Asbury in days long gone by, and worn by the old lady with probably the same feeling that Elisha wore Elijah's mantle. She was erect, as in the meridian of life, though she must have been seventy years old when I first saw her. A magnificent looking woman, "she walked every inch a queen," reminding me of one of the old-fashioned pictures of Vandyke.

She never shook the hand of a poor Methodist preacher in parting without leaving in it a liberal donation. She knew the Gospel was free, but she knew also, "the laborer was worthy of his hire."

The celebrated William C. Preston of South Carolina, her eldest grandson, loved her with a devotion highly commendable to himself and agreeable to his grandmother. In his yearly visits to his native home, his carriage was found first at the door of her humble dwelling. He gave evidence on his dying bed that his grandmother's religion had been his guiding star, and his love for her shone as brightly in the evening as in the morning and meridian of his life."

Mrs. Tevis says again:

"My brother being anxious to see Mother Russell, of whose

eccentricities he had heard so much, I readily consented to accompany him to her house. That we might have an hour to spend with this good old lady, and afterwards dine with a relative at the Sulphur Springs, we breakfasted at early dawn, and were on our way in time to greet the rising sun. A brisk drive of a few hours brought us to the humble dwelling of Mother Russell. Her door stood wide open; no liveried footman announced her visitors, though she belonged to one of the wealthiest families of the land. We were met upon the threshold by her cordial welcome, and, after the introduction of my brother-in-law, she exclaimed, "What! another brother Tevis? How kind to come eighteen miles just to see a plain old woman." This was heartfelt, and blended with the most refined and polite cordiality. There was a dignity and gravity that would have graced any drawing-room—forbidding alike criticism and familiarity. Brother Joshua was charmed, and the conversation flowed smoothly onward, touching upon various interesting topics. Patrick Henry was thoroughly discussed, and then she talked of Colonel Campbell, General Russell, and other distinguished Revolutionists, of whom she gave many interesting anecdotes unknown to us before; thence by an easy transition she introduced the theme of religion, and from other denominations proceeded to speak of the Methodists. "They are a distinct people, brother; disrobing themselves or all wordly honors, they seek no popular favor, no splendid vestments of purple interwoven with gold, no distinction save that of being the true worshippers of God. How noble is simplicity, brother—simplicity of dress, as well as manners." My brother tried to conceal his linen cambric ruffles, and quietly folded his vest over a diamond breastpin which sparkled in the sunlight, "Formerly," she continued, "the Methodists were few and scattered, but now they have become a great people, and just as far as the human foot has trod the soil, *there's* the Methodist."

An hour had passed; she arose from her seat, and solemnly raising her hands, asked my terrified brother to lead in prayer. I declined for him, and the old lady prayed herself, mentioning his name first, praying that he might have more courage in the performance of his duty, and that his mouth might be filled with prayer and thanksgiving. Her voice was strong, her prayer solemn and impressive, notwithstanding her peculiar manner of mentioning by name every person for whom she prayed; and we arose from our knees full of reverence for this remarkable woman. I am sure my brother never forgot that visit of one hour spent within the holy atmosphere of this aged Christian's home."

Mrs. M. A. Tomlin, a very old lady, has given to the writer some interesting reminiscences relating to the last days of Mrs. Russell. She writes in a trembling hand as follows:

"My father purchased of Col. William P. Thompson his farm in Smyth county, near the Sulphur Springs, in 1821. When we moved to it from the Salt-Works, Mrs. Russell was living upon a portion of it, in a house which she had built for her own dwelling, and it was there that she died. I was then a young girl, and when I first saw Mrs. Russell she was looking very feeble, but her mind was bright and vigorous. She had more intelligence and cultivation then as an old lady than any one I have ever met. But she was most celebrated for her great piety. She was the most devoted person I ever saw; her whole soul and time were absorbed in the worship of God. She kept a pulpit in her house, and had preaching as often as she could. She often prayed in the public congregation, and her voice was so distinct that it could be heard throughout the largest audience. She knew more scripture and theology than any other in that day. Her two grand-daughters, the daughters of Mrs. Thompson, were then living with her. She got a fall from a short flight of steps, from which hurt she never recovered. I was with her for several days and nights during her last illness, and was there when she died. She thought all the time that she was surrounded by heavenly visitants, and at the last said she could see the Saviour and angels around her bed. She died triumphantly. I consider it a high privilege to have known Mrs. Russell, and, if I could see you, would tell you many things about her which I cannot now write."

Mrs. Tomlin, now seventy-seven years of age, still lives upon the place where Mrs. Russell died, and is one of the very few surviving who knew her.

Mrs. Russell died March 18th, 1825, having survived Gen. Russell thirty-two years. Her life-long attachment to her home at the Salt-Works remained to the end, and she desired to be buried there, on the "Sugar Loaf" hill, where was already interred her daughter Elizabeth Henry Smith. In obedience to her request she was there buried; but some years later her daughter, Mrs. Preston, had her remains removed to the cemetery at Aspenville; together with those of Mrs. Smith.

Aspenville is now owned and occupied by Mr. C. H. C. Preston, a great-grandson of Mrs. Russell.

In the course of investigation necessary to the compilation of this work, the writer has found many families of the same name, but none of whom, after careful inquiry, are found to be at all related to the Russells whose history and genealogy are given in this work.

In the early part of this century, there lived at Abingdon,

Va., a Mr. Andrew Russell, who, the writer has been informed, was related to Gen. Russell, but after all investigation which it has been possible to make, no relationship can be established. Gen. Gilbert C. Russell, U. S. Army, was a brother of Mr. Andrew Russell. Their father was Andrew Russell, of northern Virginia, born in 1736, and who married Margaret Christian. It is possible that Andrew Russell, sen., and the father of Gen. Russell were kinsmen, but investigation running so far back is not now practicable.

Dr. J. R. Christian was engaged for several years in collecting material for a history of the Russell and Christian families, but did not live to fairly begin the work. He left many notes and manuscripts, some of which have been kindly sent to the writer by his son, James Russell Christian, of Marion, Texas. They do not, however, afford any assistance in connecting by blood the two families, and in the absence of early family records, nothing can be definitely learned upon the subject.

Each and every branch of the descendants of Gen. William Russell has been found; and the writer feels assured that the genealogical part of this work, which follows, is correct and complete.

WILLIAM RUSSELL,
[born in England about 1685,]
married
MARY HENLEY.

SAMUEL ADAMS,
[of Virginia,]
married
CHARITY COATES.

Their children,

Their daughter,

WILLIAM RUSSELL, born 1735, married TABITHA ADAMS, 1755.
HENRY RUSSELL, born 1738, died unmarried about 1770.
KATHERINE RUSSELL, born 1740, married MR. ROBERTS.

Their children were—

HENRY ROBERTS,
JOHN ROBERTS,
MARY HENLEY ROBERTS.

Children of
WILLIAM and TABITHA ADAMS RUSSELL.

HENRY RUSSELL, born 1756, massacred in Powell's Valley, [Oct. 10, 1773.
WILLIAM RUSSELL, born 1758, married NANCY PRICE, 1786.
MARY HENLEY RUSSELL, born 1760, married WILLIAM BOWEN, [1778.
ROBERT SPOTSWOOD RUSSELL, born 1762, married DEBORAH M. [ALLEN, 1787.
TABITHA ADAMS RUSSELL, born 1764, married WILLIAM CAMP- [BELL, 1784.
ARTHELIA RUSSELL, died in childhood.
KATHERINE RUSSELL, died in childhood.
JOHN COATES RUSSELL, born 1769, married ANNE CLAY, 1793.
SAMUEL RUSSELL, born 1770, married LUCY ROBERTS, 1794.
CELAH RUSSELL, born 1772, married ROBERT WILSON, 1790.
HENLEY RUSSELL, born 1774, died unmarried, 1844.37.
CHLOE RUSSELL, born 1776, married HUBBARD SAUNDERS, 1792.

Children of
WILLIAM and ELIZABETH CAMPBELL RUSSELL.

HENRY WINSTON RUSSELL, born 1784, died 1784.
ELIZABETH HENRY RUSSELL, born 1786, married FRANCIS [SMITH, 1804.
PATRICK HENRY RUSSELL, born 1788, died 1788.
JANE ROBERTSON RUSSELL, born 1788, married WILLIAM PAT- [TON THOMPSON, 1808.

WILLIAM RUSSELL.

WILLIAM RUSSELL, second son of Gen. William and Tabitha Adams Russell, was born in Culpeper county, Va., March 6th, 1758. While yet a boy he was found in the line of brave defenders of the frontier of southwestern Virginia against the Indians. An outline of his public services is given by Collins, in his "History of Kentucky," from which the following is taken:

"Col. William Russell, in whose honor the county of Russell was named, was born in Culpeper county, Va. In 1774, young Russell, at the early age of sixteen, was engaged with a party under the command of the illustrious Daniel Boone, in repelling the aggressions made upon the settlements by a tribe of southern Indians. During this expedition, his comrades, from his tender age, were compelled to relieve the weight of his rifle, by carrying his portion of baggage and provisions.

In the memorable battle of King's Mountain, the most decisive of the Revolution, young Russell bore a distinguished part. He was a lieutenant in the mounted regiment from Virginia, and owing to the indisposition of his Captain, led his company in the action. He was, it is believed, the first man to reach the summit of the mountain, and among the first to receive a sword from the vanquished enemy.

As a lieutenant in the mounted regiment, and as aid to Col. Campbell, he engaged in the famous battles of Whitsell's Mills and Guilford Court-House, and in an expedition against the Cherokee Indians. In 1780 he visited Kentucky and middle Tennessee, spending the summer near Nashville, and returning to Virginia in the fall. Soon after the close of the war of Independence, Captain Russell emigrated to Fayette county, Ky. In the several expeditions under Gen. Charles Scott, Col. James Wilkinson, and Gen. Anthony Wayne, against the Indians, in 1791 and 1794, Col. Russell acted a gallant and distinguished part, exhibiting military capacity of a high order. In 1808 President Madison appointed him to the command of a regiment in the regular army. In 1811, after the battle of Tippecanoe,

where his courage and skill were again prominent, Gen. Harrison being transferred to the command of the northwestern army, Col. Russell succeeded him in the important command of the frontiers of Indiana, Illinois, and Missouri. After Hopkins' campaign, Col. Russell, in conjunction with Gov. Ninian Edwards of Illinois, planned the expedition against the Peoria Indians, which was crowned with complete success.

After peace was restored, Col. Russell retired to his farm. He served Kentucky for many years in her legislative halls. From the age of sixteen to sixty-seven, in the field or in the cabinet, he was literally at his country's service. No man ever showed a more steady and persevering zeal, or a more fervent and devoted patriotism."

Between 1783 and 1786, he was most of the time in Kentucky, looking after his father's lands and making the foundation of his own future home. The military tract of two thousand acres, which his father had inherited from his deceased brother Henry, was given to him and his brother Robert, and equally divided between them. This land is situated upon the stream of "Elkhorn," so called from its tortuous windings, and is six miles from Lexington. Upon the portion owned by him was a large fine spring, flowing from a cave, which has always borne the name of "Russell's Cave."

The spot upon which he built his house was elevated, and very near to the splendid spring and cave, which gave a picturesque and rather romantic view. Here he made his home, and spent the remainder of his life. He called it "Mount Brilliant," to keep in memory the old "Mount Brilliant" place in Virginia, the homestead of the Henry family, where he had often made pleasurable visits.

In the fall of 1786 he had occasion to visit the old fort at Bryan's Station, at which place he met Mr. Samuel Price and family, who had just arrived from Virginia, and who sought temporary safety and shelter within the fort, until they could arrange for a permanent settlement. Mr. Price finding some difficulty in obtaining a place immediately, Col. Russell placed his home and farm at his disposal. Arrangements were at once made for its occupancy by Mr. Price and his family. An attachment was very soon formed between Col. Russell and Nancy, the daughter of Mr. Price. She was born July 19th, 1768. They were married December 25th, 1786. Their married life proved

a most happy one, Mrs. Russell exhibiting great strength of character and energy, as well as ability in rearing their large family of children.

Mount Brilliant was a most attractive place, and was famous in those days for its generous and elegant hospitality.

The following letters, written by Col. Russell to his brother Robert, are among the old collection in the writer's possession. From their early date, they will doubtless be read with interest by his descendants of the present day.

MOUNT BRILLIANT, June 8th, 1787.

DEAR BROTHER:—I received your kind letter written since my altered state. I now do myself the pleasure of congratulating you and sister Deborah on the same happy occasion, and hope that you may both live to enjoy a great deal of happiness in this life. When we shall meet together with our dear companions is uncertain, but I hope you with her will settle on the banks of Elkhorn, where we shall not only enjoy each other's company as brothers, but as neighbors also. A great satisfaction arises from our dear girls' coming from the same neighborhood, and being generally acquainted with each other's friends.

Your plantation is in fine order for cultivating any kind of product; and Brown and Orr would be glad to let you have it at any time for a trifle. I long to know whether you intend to settle there or not.

I must beg leave to refer you to Marshall and Fowler, who go in company with Mr. Jewell, for particulars.

Make my respectful compliments to sister Deborah, and tell her I would like much to see her on Elkhorn, but confess I have my doubts whether I ever shall or not.

Believe me with esteem, you affectionate brother,

W. RUSSELL.

ROBERT S. RUSSELL, Shenandoah, Va.

MOUNT BRILLIANT, Oct. 21st, 1787.

DEAR BROTHER:—I received your kind letter dated 9th of September, which gave great satisfaction to my dear Nancy and myself. I am sorry to learn from your letter, that you have declined coming to Kentucky for several years. I wish you may ever come.

You write me that you have sold six hundred acres of your Elkhorn tract. I hope you will run it out in such a way as not to injure your tract. Six hundred acres from any side of your tract, I think will hurt your mill-seat. I would recommend to

you to lay it off to them in different places on the survey. You have sold it higher than land can be sold in this country.

Please make my respectful compliments to sister Deborah. I will write to her by the next opportunity that offers. My dear Nancy writes to her by Mr. Watson.

Mr. Thomas Brown gives his compliments to you, and wishes you not to let any one have your land here, after his time is out, without giving him the refusal. I wish you to let him have it again if it suits you. Orr has left his ground and rented it out. Brown is very deserving of the place, as I know he would not wish to injure the tract by cutting too much timber.

I hope you will come out next fall. I wish much to see you for several reasons. I hope you and sister Deborah will omit no opportunity of writing.

Make my respects to Col. Allen and family, and with love to sister Deborah, believe me to be

Affectionately yours,

W. Russell.

Robert S. Russell, Shenandoah, Va.

P. S. My little daughter, Betsy,* grows fast, and her mamma says she is a picture.

Mount Brilliant, July 29th, 1790.

Dear Brother:—Having an opportunity by Mr. Brown, I write you a few lines, merely to say that we are all well, and anxious to hear from you, sister, and the little children. I have received no letter from you for a long time, except the one by uncle Moore. We have had a draft in this district, by order of the President of the United States, for sixty-nine days, to march somewhere in the Indian country, and I am sorry to tell you that uncle Moore is among those drafted. There is no news of particular interest.

Excuse this short letter. I am dear brother, yours,

W. Russell.

Robert S. Russell, Shenandoah, Va.

Mount Brilliant, July 23d, 1792.

Dear Brother:—I write to give you a caution about the sale of your lands in this neighborhood, as I have been informed that you have had thoughts latterly of parting with them. It is more than probable that your land will command forty shillings per acre before another twelve months. Capt. Campbell has at length established your mill-seat, though he was obliged to con-

*This "little daughter, Betsy," was in later years Mrs. Eliza Bradford, of Lexington, Ky.

fine your order within the limits of your own land, which makes your dam lower than he wanted it. He wishes you, without fail, to get the money which Henry Roberts has in his possession, and send it out to him. He will fully depend upon you in this matter.

Your aunt Moore is in a bad state of health. Excuse the greatest haste. With love to sister Debby,

I am, dear brother, yours,

W. RUSSELL.

ROBERT S. RUSSELL, Shenandoah, Va.

N. B. The seat of government, I think, will come to Lexington, which will make lands rise in this neighborhood.

FORT ADAMS, on the St. Marie's, Sept. 7th, 1794.

DEAR BROTHER:—It is with pleasure, I embrace this opportunity of writing to let you know that I am in good health. I shall, however, say but little, as the opportunity for conveying this is a little uncertain. I have no doubt that you have had the particulars of the action before this reaches you.

Todd's brigade is here, this far on their way to Ft. Recovery, as an escort to provisions for the army. They expect to return and join the main army by the 15th inst. It is hard to tell what our road will be from there, though I incline to believe Barbie's brigade will then return in for another escort, and at the same time the army will proceed up to the old village where we shall probably be met by Barbie's brigade on their return. Then I think we shall return to Kentucky. These are my ideas just as they occur, and do not undertake to say that this will certainly be the case.

Should you set out for the settlement before I return, I hope you will not neglect those matters upon which we were consulting, as well on Holston as in Culpeper. I hope you have given notice of the remonstrance in time, that must come forward to our Assembly, relative to the division of the Green river lands. Should you find it desirable when on Holston, you can make a division of the certificates belonging to the estate, and at least come at your own part. I have heard nothing from that neighborhood since I left it.

We have several of our men complaining, among them Mr. Wilson and David McCord. They are not at all dangerously sick, but I think it advisable to let them remain with the army. Tell sister Celah she need not be uneasy about Mr. Wilson, for there is not the smallest appearance of danger.

Remember me to Captain Campbell and the family, also to

sister Debby. Make my regards to uncle Moore and Captain Richardson.

I remain your affectionate brother,

W. RUSSELL.

ROBERT S. RUSSELL, Lexington, Ky.

In the summer of 1825, Col. Russell became somewhat indisposed, and being called from his sick room to preside over a public meeting, the exposure increased his illness, and, on the 3d of July, 1825, his brave and generous spirit passed from its earthly tenement. His body lay in state on the 4th of July, the anniversary of that Independence which he had assisted to secure. His ashes rest unostentatiously, like an old soldier, with his family, at his old Kentucky home.

Mrs. Russell survived him, until September 30th, 1830.

Soon after her death, in order to facilitate a division of the estate, "Mount Brilliant" was sold and passed from the family.

It is now known as "Russell's Cave"; a post-office is established there, and it is a locality well known throughout the country. The public road passing it and leading into Lexington, has been known as the "Russell road" for nearly a century. There are yet a few still surviving who cherish hallowed memories of this place, as it was in the days of the olden time.

The children of Col. Russell were sixteen in number.

1. *ELIZA PRICE RUSSELL was born September 14th, 1787. On the 14th of February, 1807, she married Daniel Bradford, a son of John Bradford who established the "Kentucky Gazette" in 1787, and of which Daniel Bradford became the proprietor in 1802. He continued the publication many years, and was a resident of Lexington until his death, which occurred December 3d, 1850. Mrs. Bradford resembled her father in appearance and disposition, and possessed many lovely traits of character. She died March 23d, 1857. Their children were—

A. ANN ELIZABETH BRADFORD, married Nathaniel L. Turner, of Fayette county, Ky. Their children were—

a. NELSON TURNER, who died in childhood.

b. CAROLINE BRADFORD TURNER, married John S. Shields of Stanford, Ky. They removed to Galveston, Texas, where they now live. Their children were DANIEL BRADFORD, who died

---

*The FOURTH generation is denoted by figures; the FIFTH, by capitals; and the SIXTH, by small letters.

in childhood, NELSON TURNER, EMMA BRADFORD, and N. LEWIS SHIELDS.

c. NATHANIEL L. TURNER, is unmarried, and lives in Wyoming Territory.

B. JULIA M. BRADFORD, was born in 1810, and married Dr. Samuel Hatch, of Exeter, New Hampshire, in 1831. They lived many years in Harrodsburg, Ky., but removed to Missouri, where Mrs. Hatch still lives. Their children were—

a. ELIZA RUSSELL HATCH,
b. MARY GILMAN HATCH,
c. ANN ISABEL HATCH,
d. FRANCES S. HATCH.
} died in infancy.

e. WILLIAM JOHNSON HATCH, died unmarried in New Orleans, in 1873.

f. DANIEL B. HATCH, married Hattie Shields, died in Missouri in 1880, leaving two children, DANIEL BRADFORD, and ANNIE MCINTYRE HATCH.

g. SAMUEL RUSSELL HATCH, was drowned in the Mississippi river in 1857, aged fourteen years.

h. CLARENCE GILMAN HATCH, married Mrs. Eugenia Bradford, *nee* Conzelmanna, of Madrid, Spain. They live in Texas.

i. LAURA VIRGINIA HATCH, died in infancy.

j. JULIA MATILDA HATCH, married Judge Andrew Ellison, of Canton, Mo. Their children are ISABEL, JULIA BRADFORD, SAMUEL HATCH, and JAMES ELLISON. They now live at Kirksville, Mo.

k. LAURA BRADFORD HATCH, died in infancy.

C. EMELINE BRADFORD,
D. JOHN FIELDING BRADFORD.
} died in infancy.

E. WILLIAM RUSSELL BRADFORD, married Miss Agnes Bradford of Georgetown, Ky. He was a prominent and popular citizen of Lexington during his early life, and was identified as commander with the old "Lexington Artillery." About 1844 he removed to Washington, D. C., and resided there till his death in 1867. Their children were—

a. JOHN RUSSELL BRADFORD, died in infancy.

b. HENRY CHINN BRADFORD, married in Matamoras, Eugenia Conzelmanna, of Madrid, Spain. He died in New Orleans, in 1870, aged twenty-nine years, leaving no children.

c. CLARA BELLE BRADFORD, married Col. Whitely of Wash-

ington, D. C. She left two children, Bradford, and Lambert Whitely, who live in Washington, D. C.

d. William Russell Bradford, married Miss Ida F. Donahoe. He lives in Washington, D. C., and is connected with the Pension Bureau.

F. Mary Tabitha Bradford, died in infancy.

G. Ellen Ross Bradford, died unmarried in May, 1850.

H. James Belvard Bradford, died unmarried in 1846.

I. Matilda Russell Bradford, died unmarried in January, 1851.

J. Caroline Harrison Bradford, died in childhood.

K. Isabel M. Bradford, married Daniel Barbee, of Paducah, Ky., in 1853. She died in Chicago, Ill., January 2d, 1864, leaving no children.

L. Laura Sophia Bradford, died unmarried, May 5th, 1876, in Galveston, Texas.

2. TABITHA ADAMS RUSSELL, was born February 11th, 1789. She married Robert Wiley, February 8th, 1821, and died October 25th, 1826.

3. MARIA RUSSELL, was born October 5th, 1790, and died May 15th, 1794.

4. MATILDA D. RUSSELL, was born March 24th, 1792, and died June 3d, 1824.

5. WILLIAM RUSSELL, was born October 17th, 1793, and died August 17th, 1830. He married Miss Eugenia McTire, and resided in Louisiana. Their son,

A. William Russell, died in infancy.

6. SAMUEL PRICE RUSSELL, born August 16th, 1795. He married Miss Eliza Theresa Davenport of Nachitoches, La., May 20th, 1824.

He was a member of the General Assembly of the State of Louisiana, from the Parish of Nachitoches, at the time of his death, which occurred in New Orleans, December 28th, 1838. He was buried at his home near Grand Ecore, Nachitoches Parish. His widow married Col. S. G. De Russy, U. S. Army, and still lives at Grand Ecore, La. Their children were—

A. Samuel Davenport Russell, born March 4th, 1826. He married Miss Emily De Russy Brandt of Nachitoches, in 1854. He died October 20th, 1866. Their children were—

a. William Davenport Russell, born in 1855, married

Miss Burr of Yankton, Dakota, in 1875. Their children are Clementina, Arthur De Russy, and Helen Burr Russell.

b. Jane Campbell Russell, born in 1860, married Mr. Charles J. Hunter of Fond du Lac, Wis., in 1882. Their son is Hobart Russell Hunter.

c. Clementina B. Russell, born in 1865, is the adopted daughter of Bishop J. Hobart Brown, of Fond du Lac, Wis.

B. Louisiana Russell, born March 5th, 1828. She died near Donaldsonville, La., while on her way home from school in Lexington, Ky., on December 15th, 1843, aged fifteen years. A lovely flower, "untimely plucked."

C. William Evariste Russell, born July 24th, 1830, married Miss Sallie Ester Alexander of Grand Ecore, La., August 6th, 1856. Their children were—

a. Ziffie Mary Russell, born in Grand Ecore, La., June 13th, 1857.

b. Sallie Azalie Russell, born July 10th, 1857, and died September 12th, 1865.

c. Florence Lundy Russell, born in Nacogdoches, Texas, January 1st, 1866.

d. Bessie Virginia Russell, born in Nacogdoches, Texas, May 17th, 1868.

e. Scharlie Eliza Russell, born in Nacogdoches, Texas, January 12th, 1870.

D. Marcelite Russell, born June 19th, 1832, died August 17th, 1835.

E. Robert H. Russell, born August 18th, 1834, died May 26th, 1835.

F. Eliza Virginia Russell, born September 12th, 1838. She married December 22d, 1859, J. Bernardo Benigno Davenport. They reside in New Orleans.

7. CAROLINE EVALINE RUSSELL, was born June 16th, 1797. She married Carter Henry Harrison, January 31st, 1822. Mrs. Harrison was a woman of great strength of character and vigorous intellect. Being left a widow in early life with an only son, she devoted her energies to his education and advancement in every way. She was greatly beloved by a large circle of relatives and friends. After giving the best years of her life to the interests of her son, she married secondly, in 1848, Elder Thomas P. Dudley, a distinguished minister of the church

of Particular Baptists, with whom she lived till her death, which occurred August 14th, 1875. Her children were—

A. Ann Russell Harrison, who died in infancy.

B. Carter Henry Harrison, was born February 15th, 1825. He received his early education from his mother, and was afterwards graduated from Yale College. On his return from college to Lexington, he entered upon the study of law in that Department of Transylvania University; but after completing his course, he declined the practice of law and returned to his plantation. A few years later he went abroad, and traveled extensively upon the Continent, as well as in Palestine. Soon after his return he sold his estate in Kentucky, and went to Chicago, Ill., where he has since lived. He represented his district in Congress two terms, and has several times been elected Mayor of Chicago. About 1854 he married Miss Sophie Preston of Henderson, Ky. Their children are—

a. Caroline Harrison.
b. Carter Henry Harrison.
c. William Harrison.
d. Sophie Harrison.

Mrs. Harrison died in Germany in September, 1876, and Mr. Harrison has since married Miss Margaret Stearns, of Chicago.

8. ISABELLA C. RUSSELL, born January 16th, 1799, died August 12th, 1823.

9. MARY HENLEY RUSSELL, born May 5th, 1800. She married her cousin, Edward Wilson, January 21st, 1822, and died January 19th, 1883. She was a devout Baptist, having been baptized in the old chapel at Bryan's Station in early life. She was widely known throughout the State, and universally loved by all who knew her. For her descendants see Wilson genealogy.

10. MIRIAM B. RUSSELL, born December 22d, 1801, died January 18th, 1803.

11. CATHERINE ROBERTS RUSSELL, born April 29th, 1803. She married William Whitehead, of Winchester, Ky., January 8th, 1825, and died March 17th, 1829.

12. HENRY RUSSELL, born April 13th, 1805, and died 1807.

13. ROBERT H. RUSSELL, born April 3d, 1807. He

married in 1837, Miss Elizabeth R. Todd, daughter of Hon. Charles S. Todd of Shelby county, Ky., who was in 1841 appointed U. S. Minister to Russia.

In 1852 he removed to Burnet county, Texas, where he died July 5th, 1863. Their children were—

A. LETITIA SHELBY RUSSELL, married Judge R. T. Posey. They now live at Socorro, New Mexico. They have one daughter,

a. ELIZA DIXON POSEY.

B. WILLIAM RUSSELL, of Presidio, Texas, married Miss Tomasita Roderreguez, of Castilian birth. Their children are—

a. LUCIA RUSSELL.

b. ANITA RUSSELL.

c. WILLIAM RUSSELL.

d. FRANCISCO RUSSELL.

C. OLGA RUSSELL, married John S. Hall, of Shelby county, Ky. She died in 1871, leaving one son,

a. RUSSELL HALL, of Shelby county, Ky.

D. CHARLES TODD RUSSELL, lives at Socorro, New Mexico. He married Miss Adelia Burnam. Their children are—

a. MAUD RUSSELL.

b. ROBERT LEE RUSSELL.

E. ROBERT EDMUND RUSSELL, is unmarried, and lives at Presidio, Texas.

14. FELIX GRUNDY RUSSELL, was born February 16th, 1809, and now lives in California. He married Miss Mary Dudley, of Fayette county, Ky., who died September 4th, 1881. Their children are—

A. WILLIAM RUSSELL, of California.

B. MARY DUDLEY RUSSELL, married John Clayton of Covington, Ky. Their children are—

a. FLORENCE CLAYTON.

b. EDWARD CLAYTON.

C. SAMUEL RUSSELL, of California.

D. ELIZABETH RUSSELL, married J. W. Wallis, of Fayette county, Ky. They have one child—

a. WILLIAM RUSSELL WALLIS.

E. CAROLINE RUSSELL, married Farmer Reese. Their children are—

a. MARY REESE.

b. Arthur Reese.

F. James Dudley Russell, lives at Yelvington, Daviess county, Kv. He married Miss Clara Haws. Their children are,

a. Mary Russell.

b. James Russell.

15. ANN M. RUSSELL, was born February 25th, 1811, and died July 3d, 1867. She married Abram F. Dudley, of Fayette county, Ky. They removed to Audrain county, Mo., where they both died. Their children were—

A. James Dudley, married Miss Sallie Hayes. He lived in Fayette county, Ky., and died March 15th, 1882, leaving two sons—

a. Thomas Hayes Dudley.

b. James Russell Dudley.

B. Ann Russell Dudley, died unmarried.

C. Mary Dudley, married William Thompson of Audrain county, Mo. Their children are—

a. Ethelbert Dudley Thompson.

b. Sallie Thompson.

c. Winnie Thompson.

d. Willard Thompson.

D. William Russell Dudley, lives in Audrain county, Mo. He married Miss Lucy Harrison. Their children are—

a. Ella Dudley.

b. Guilford Dudley.

c. Samuel Dudley.

d. Ethel Dudley.

E. Thomas P. Dudley, died unmarried.

F. John Dudley.

G. Virginia Dudley.

H. Felix Russell Dudley.

I. Maurice Dudley.

J. Carter Henry Dudley, married Miss Maria Rutter. Their children are—

a. Gertrude Dudley.

b. Thomas Dudley.

c. Jennie Dudley.

K. Hector Lewis Dudley.

L. Eugene Dudley, married Miss Ella Howe.

16. SARAH VIRGINIA RUSSELL, was born October

9th, 1813, and died February 20th, 1877. She married Rev. James W. Dudley of Fayette county, Ky., and removed to Audrain county, Mo., where they both died. Their children were—

A. William Russell Dudley, lives at Molino, Mo. He married Miss Margaret Steele. Their children are—

a. Gavin Steele Dudley.
b. Ambrose Dudley.
c. William Russell Dudley.
d. Caroline Dudley.
e. Margaret Morrison Dudley.

B. Eliza Dudley, married James W. Patton of Audrain county, Mo. Their children are—

a. William Duncan Patton.
b. Florence Patton.
c. James Henry Patton.
d. Ann Virginia Patton.
e. Mattie Patton.
f. Charles Patton.
g. Kate Whitehead Patton.

C. Ambrose Ferguson Dudley, was killed at the battle of Lexington, Mo., 1861.

D. Robert Henry Dudley, married Mrs. Priscilla Hawkins. Their children are—

a. Annie Virginia Dudley.
b. Kate Dudley.
c. George Hall Dudley.
d. Henrietta Dudley.

E. Dr. Clifton Ferguson Dudley, of Shelbyville, Ky., born August 28th, 1845. He married, October 12th, 1871, Miss Eleanor H. Long of Henry county, Ky. Their children are,

a. Mary Virginia Dudley.
b. Sarah Eleanor Dudley.
c. Lewis Mellen Dudley, died in infancy.

F. Catherine Dudley, married William Richmond Price, now of Missouri City, Mo. Their children are—

a. Virginia Russell Price.
b. James Dudley Price.

G. James Eldred Dudley, of Audrain county, Mo., married Miss Caroline Botts.

MARY HENLEY RUSSELL BOWEN.

MARY HENLEY RUSSELL, eldest daughter of Gen. William and Tabitha Adams Russell, was born in Culpeper county, Virginia, in 1760. After the death of her mother in 1776, the charge of her father's family devolved upon her, as also the care of her infant sister. Those duties were serious for one so young, she being then only sixteen years of age, but it is known that she discharged her trusts with fidelity and filial affection. The amiability and loveliness of her character have always been of record, and reach us well attested at the present day. She was remarkable for her beauty and intelligence, and, in the language of one of her grandsons, "her splendid life was ordered by a faith such as would adorn an angel."

About 1777 she married Captain William Bowen, then of Western Virginia. Captain Bowen's father was John Bowen, a Quaker from Pennsylvania, who died in 1780, and his mother was Lily McIlhaney.

Captain Bowen was a superior and most estimable man, possessing the finest qualities of head and heart. About 1783 he removed with his family to Tennessee, which was then a part of North Carolina. They settled on Mansco Creek, twelve miles from Nashville, in what was then Cumberland county, from which place they never removed. The old two-storied brick house built by Captain Bowen was the first of its kind in that part of the State, and yet stands, a monument of a century ago. Captain Bowen died in 1804, and Mrs. Bowen in 1815. They were buried where they had so long lived.

They had nine children, the oldest of whom was

1. TABITHA ADAMS BOWEN, born in Virginia in 1778. She was a woman of extraordinary mind and cultivation, being unusually well-informed in the political affairs of her time, as well as in the various branches of literature, and she wielded an extended influence in the community in which she lived.

She married Col. Armstead Moore, who came at an early day from Virginia, and settled in Middle Tennessee. They lived upon their plantation near Carthage, Smith county, Tenn., where Mrs. Moore died, August 14th, 1855. Their children were—

A. William Bowen Moore, who removed from Tennessee to Fayette county, Texas, in 1852, where he died in August 1866. He married first Kate Douglass. Their children were—

a. Armstead Moore, died in childhood.

b. David Douglass Moore, died in the Confederate service, at El Paso, Texas, in June 1862, being a member of Captain Killough's company of cavalry, belonging to Gen. Sibley's brigade.

c. Tabitha Bowen Moore, married Capt. J. G. Adkison, of Fayette county, Texas, in 1868. Their children are Fannie, William, Maggie, Gideon, Tabitha, and Douglass Adkison. Mr. Moore married secondly Miss Atlantic White. Their son,

d. John H. Moore, lives at Milford, Ellis county, Texas.

B. Col. John H. Moore, born in Smith county, Tenn., August 3d, 1800. He emigrated to Texas while it was a province of Mexico, and engaged in all the early wars of the Texan border, and was renowned in early life as an Indian fighter. He was always a very prominent man in Texas, and acquired great wealth. He died on his plantation in Fayette county, December 2d, 1880, aged eighty years. He married Miss Eliza Cummings, who died February 25th, 1877. Their children were—

a. William Bowen Moore, of Rutersville, Texas; married Miss Ann Keys. Their children are John H., W. Band, Robert J., Eliza C., Biffie A., Fanny C., Tennessee E., and Lucy Moore.

b. Tabitha Bowen Moore, married Captain Ira Griffin Killough, of Washington county, Texas. Captain Killough served with distinguished bravery in the 5th Texas cavalry of the Confederate army, commanded by the famous Col. Green. At the close of the war he returned to civil life with an enviable record as an officer, and was several years later a Representative from Fayette county in the Legislature of Texas. By his death, which occurred October 2d, 1878, his country lost one of its brightest ornaments, society a valuable and useful member, and his family a most affectionate and devoted husband and father. Mrs. Killough lives at La Grange, Texas. Their children were Eliza

M. KILLOUGH, married R. O. Faires, of Flotonia, Texa,s whose children are IRA G. and MATTIE L. FAIRES; LUCY KILLOUGH, married Prof. W. H. Saunders, of La Grange, Texas; MAGGIE E. KILLOUGH, married Waller T. Burns, of Galveston, Texas, who have one son, COKE BURNS; ANNIE KILLOUGH, married J. N. Moore, of Lampasas, Texas; DAVID M. KILLOUGH; JOHN H. KILLOUGH; ROBERT E. LEE KILLOUGH; and IRA G. KILLOUGH.

c. ELIZA MOORE, married R. V. Cook, and died in 1873, leaving one daughter, JESSIE COOK.

d. JOHN H. MOORE, married Mary Young, and died in 1884. Their children were JAMES H., ELIZA, ANNA N., and BETTIE MOORE.

e. ROBERT J. MOORE, married Bettie Ligon, and died in 1879. Their children were THOMAS G., LILA, WILLIAM LAND, and ROBERT J. MOORE.

f. MARY E. MOORE, married John D. Hunt, of Hamilton, Texas. They have one son, JOHN WILLIAM HUNT.

g. ARMSTEAD MOORE,
h. ELLEN MOORE, } died in infancy.

C. MARY MOORE, married D. C. Ward, of Tennessee. Their children were—

a. TABITHA ADAMS WARD, married Dr. James Thompson. Their children were MARY, who married Dr. Williams, of Saundersville, Tennessee; WILLIAM THOMPSON, of Waco, Texas; and JAMES THOMPSON, of Nashville, Tennessee.

b. JOHN WARD, of Centreville, Hickman county, Tenn., married Miss Sarah Charlton. Their children are MATTIE, SAMUEL, and DAVID WARD.

c. ARMSTEAD WARD, lives in Brazil, South America. He married Miss Mary Pender. Their children are LILLIE, COFIELD, BAKER HARRIS, and WILLIAM WARD.

d. BENJAMIN WARD, died in California, aged eighteen years.

D. FANNY MOORE, married first Dr. Hardwick of Tennessee, and secondly Mr. Harrison. She had one son—

a. ARMSTEAD HARDWICK, deceased.

E. ROBERT MOORE, married Mary Baugh, of Missouri. Their children were—

a. AMANDA MOORE, married Mr. Janice.

b. TABITHA MOORE.

c. ARMSTEAD MOORE.
d. MARY F. MOORE.
e. JOHN H. MOORE.

F. SAMUEL MOORE married Mary Hornbeck, of Hickman county, Tenn. Their children were—

a. LEVISA MOORE, married Marsh Johnson, of Nashville, Tenn. Their children are MARY and EMMA JOHNSON.

b. JOHN MOORE, of Centreville, Tenn., married Mollie Williams. They have one child, LILLIE MOORE.

c. WILLIAM MOORE, is unmarried.

G. LEVISA MOORE, married Orville Green, of Tennessee. Their children were—

a. JERRY GREEN, killed in the Confederate service.

b. TABITHA GREEN, married Mr. Alexander, of Russellville, Arkansas.

H. ALEXANDER MOORE, married Jane Boyce, of Missouri. Their children are—

a. MARTHA MOORE.
b. TABITHA MOORE.
c. MARY F. MOORE.

I. ARMSTEAD MOORE, lived near Gallatin, Tenn. He was born June 1st, 1814, and died November 7th 1884. He was a man of superior intellect and cultivation, with strong characteristics and sterling principles. As husband and father he was kind and affectionate, and withal a sincere christian. He was the last survivor of a family of eleven children. He married first Miss Susan Crenshaw. Their children were—

a. JOHN C. MOORE, of Hartsville, Tenn., married Miss Mollie White, of Lebanon, Tenn.

b. ARMSTEAD MOORE, died aged twelve years.

c. WILLIAM MOORE, married Miss Kittie Campbell, of Carthage, Tennessee.

Mr. Moore married secondly Miss Mary Crenshaw. Their daughter was—

d. TABITHA MOORE.

He married thirdly Miss Louisa Virginia Crenshaw. Their children are—

e. MARY FRANCES MOORE.
f. BETTIE BOWEN MOORE.
g. EDWARD MOORE.

h. HARRY MOORE.

i. VIRGINIA PEARL MOORE.

j. ROBERT ALEXANDER MOORE.

J. CATHERINE MOORE, married Dr. Frank Gordon, of Tennessee. Their children were—

a. TABITHA GORDON, married Alexander McCall, of Rome, Smith county, Tennessee.

b. JOHN GORDON.

c. MARY GORDON,
d. LEVISA GORDON, } deceased.

K. Dr. BIRD MOORE, of La Grange, Texas, married Eveline Jones. Their only child—

a. TABITHA BIRD MOORE, married Dr. J. W. McLaughlin, of Austin, Texas. Their children are BIRD, EVELINE, MINNIE, CYRUS, and JAMES MCLAUGHLIN.

2. COL. JOHN H. BOWEN, was born in 1779, and lived near Gallatin, Tenn. He was an eminent lawyer, and a member of Congress several years. He possessed a noble character, and was universally popular and beloved. He married Miss Eliza Allen. Their children were—

A. MARY BOWEN, married Mr. J. S. Yerger, of Greenville, Miss. Their children were—

a. GEORGE S. YERGER, died in November 1865, from exposure in the Confederate service.

b. WILLIAM G. YERGER, is a prominent lawyer of Greenville, Miss. He married Miss Jennie Hunter, in December, 1866. Their children are MARY LOUISA, NUGENT, JAMES ALLEN, and JENNIE YERGER.

c. HARRY YERGER, is a planter, near Greenville, Miss. He married Miss Sally Miller, daughter of Mr. Harvey Miller, of Washington county, Miss. Their children are SHALL, HARVEY, WILLIAM G., and BETTIE YERGER.

d. BOWEN YERGER, was a member of Armstrong's brigade, and was killed at the battle of Franklin, Tenn.

e. FULTON YERGER, died aged fourteen years.

f. CAMPBELL YERGER, died aged sixteen years.

B. GRANT BOWEN, of Mississippi, married Amanda Yerger. Their children are—

a. JOHN H. BOWEN, married Miss Sutton. They have one daughter, CARRIE BOWEN.

b. Mary B. Bowen, married Mr. T. W. Helm, civil engineer. They have one son, Neville Allen Helm.

3. LEVISA BOWEN, married Col. James Saunders, of Tennessee. Their children were—

A. Mary Saunders, married James Perdue. Their son,

a. James Yancey Perdue, died in the Confederate service.

B. Tabitha Saunders, married Baker Harris, of Tennessee. Their children were—

a. Maj. Feargus S. Harris, of Nashville, Tennessee, married Miss Fanny Davis. Their children are Robert and Tabitha Harris.

b. Levisa Bowen Harris, married Mr. Benjamin Mottley. She is widowed, and lives near Lebanon, Tenn. Their children are Samuel Terry, Tabitha Bowen, Baker Harris, Martha Doak, and Levisa Bowen Mottley.

c. Tabitha Harris, died aged twenty-two years. "He giveth his beloved sleep."

C. William Bowen Saunders, married Bettie Hallam. Their children were—

a. William Saunders, married Miss Annie Webb. He left one daughter, whose name is not obtained.

b. James Yancey Saunders,
c. Samuel Saunders, } deceased.

d. John Bowen Saunders, of McKinney, Texas, married Miss Emma R. Belcher. Their children are William Bowen, Robert Emmett, James Walter, Daisy Vaughn, and David Lipscomb Saunders.

D. James Saunders, died in 1837.

E. John Saunders, married Martha Dillard. Their children were—

a. Dillard Saunders, married Bettie Houston. Their children are Edwin, John, and Dillard Saunders, of Pine Bluff, Arkansas.

b. James Saunders, of White Bend, Ark., married Miss Annie King.

c. Levisa Saunders, married Mr. French, of Pierce City, Missouri.

d. Martha Saunders.

F. Samuel Saunders, of Pierce City, Mo.; married Miss Anna Key. Their children were—

a. BOWEN SAUNDERS, deceased.

b. JAMES KEY SAUNDERS, of Pine City, Mo., married Miss Mattie Perkins. Their children are LEVISA, PAULINE, and ALICE ANN SAUNDERS.

c. LEVISA SAUNDERS, deceased.

d. JOHN SAUNDERS, married, and lives in New Mexico.

4. CATHERINE BOWEN, was born March 17th, 1785, and married David Campbell of Tennessee, who was born March 4th, 1781. She was a very superior and highly gifted woman, possessing great strength of intellect and character. Having read extensively, she was well informed upon all subjects and was an agreeable and charming conversationalist. Her descendants cherish her memory with great love and veneration. She died March 19th, 1868. Mr. Campbell died June 18th, 1841. Their children were—

A. Gov. WILLIAM BOWEN CAMPBELL, who was born February 1st, 1807. His name is a distinguished one in his native State.

Having studied law, he made his first appearance in public life in 1833, as Attorney General for Tennessee. In 1835 he was a Representative in the Legislature; in 1836 resigned, and as Captain led a company in the Florida war against the Seminole Indians. In 1837 he was elected to Congress, and served as a Representative six years. At the close of his last term in Congress, 1843, he retired from politics. In 1846 he embarked in the war with Mexico as Colonel of the 1st Regiment of Tennessee volunteers, and in that capacity served with great distinction until the close of the war. Upon his return home, he was appointed Judge of the Circuit Court in his district, which position he held several years, discharging its duties with fidelity, and to the entire satisfaction of his fellow citizens.

In 1851 he was nominated by acclamation as the Whig candidate for Governor, in opposition to Gov. Trousdale, the most popular man of his party at that time, and was elected to that office, which he filled most acceptably to the State at large.

At the beginning of the war of the States in 1861, Gov. Campbell opposed secession, and remained true in his devotion to the Union. In 1862, when the Federal army occupied Nashville and a military government was established, he returned to

the seat of government and gave his moral support to the Union cause.

In 1865 he took an active part in reorganizing the State government, and was again elected to the U. S. Congress, in which he performed his last public service; his death occurring suddenly, at his residence near Lebanon, Tennessee, August 19th, 1867.

His record and character were without a blemish, and in his family and social relations he was honored and greatly beloved.

He married in early life Miss Fanny J. Owen, daughter of Dr. John Owen. She died in 1863. Their children were—

a. MARY OWEN CAMPBELL, married Rev. David Campbell Kelley, of Tennessee, who in the late war was Colonel of a regiment in Forrest's command. He is now a distinguished minister of the Methodist church. Their children are MARGARET, LAVINIA (deceased), WILLIAM CAMPBELL, DAVID CAMPBELL, and OWEN KELLEY.

b. CATHERINE B. CAMPBELL,
c. AUGUSTA V. CAMPBELL, } died in infancy.

d. MARGARET HAMILTON CAMPBELL, married James S. Pilcher, who was an officer of artillery under Stuart at Vicksburg, at the time of its surrender. He is now a lawyer of Nashville, Tenn. Their children are FANNY OWEN, STUART CAROTHERS, and WILLIAM CAMPBELL PILCHER.

e. WILLIAM B. CAMPBELL, died aged twenty-two years.

f. DAVID CAMPBELL, died aged six years.

g. FANNY A. CAMPBELL, married J. Willis Bonner, of Nashville, Tenn. Their children are CAMPBELL, MOSES H., and J. WILLIS BONNER (deceased).

h. JOSEPH ALLEN CAMPBELL, married Miss Alice Hall. Their children are FANNY OWEN and MARY KELLEY CAMPBELL.

i. Dr. JOHN OWEN CAMPBELL, of Lebanon, Tenn.

j. LEMUEL RUSSELL CAMPBELL, Attorney at Law, Nashville, Tennessee.

B. JOHN HENRY CAMPBELL, is unmarried.

C. MARY RUSSELL CAMPBELL, married Elsworth Seales, of Tennessee. Their children were—

a. DAVID CAMPBELL SEALES, of Nashville, married Miss Grace Hilman. Their children are ANNIE and ELSWORTH SEALES.

b. CATHERINE B. SEALES, married Mr. H. W. Manson, of Rockwall, Texas.

c. JEMIMA G. SEALES, married Mr. Archibald Hughes, of Triane, Williamson county, Tenn. Their children are ELSWORTH, MATTHEW, DAVID, MARY (deceased), and MARGARET HUGHES.

d. MARGARET A. SEALES.

e. ELSWORTH SEALES, of Nashville, married Miss Nadine Camp.

D. MARGARET HAMILTON CAMPBELL, died unmarried in 1880.

E. VIRGINIA T. J. CAMPBELL, married William Shelton. Their children were—

a. DAVID CAMPBELL SHELTON, died aged twenty-two years.

b. MARY H. SHELTON, died in infancy.

c. JAMES SHELTON, of Paris, Tenn., married Miss Lavinia Jones.

d. WILLIAM C. SHELTON, Lebanon, Tenn., married Miss —— They have one son, WILLIAM SHELTON.

e. NANNIE M. SHELTON, married William B. Sauffley, of Alma, California. They have one son, SHELTON SAUFFLEY.

f. KITTIE B. SHELTON, married John Richeson, of Ewing, Ill. Their children are VIRGINIA and CATHERINE RICHESON.

g. HENRY SHELTON, of Dakota, is unmarried.

F. DAVID H. R. CAMPBELL, married Miss Lucy Goodall. She is widowed, and lives with her family at "Beechhurst," near Carthage, Tenn. Their children are—

a. DAVID CAMPBELL, of Rockwall, Texas, married Miss Peyton.

b. ISAAC CAMPBELL, of Saundersville, Tenn., married Miss Kate Crutcher.

c. WILLIAM BOWEN CAMPBELL, of Sparta, Tenn., married Miss E. Findlay.

d. JOHN O. CAMPBELL, of Sparta, Tenn., married Miss Kate Findlay.

e. CATHERINE B. CAMPBELL, married William Moore, of Gallatin, Tenn.

f. WALTER CAMPBELL.

g. HARRIET G. CAMPBELL.

h. LUCY G. CAMPBELL.

i. ARTHUR H. CAMPBELL.

5. WILLIAM BOWEN, went at an early day to Texas, and settled in Grimes county. He married first Mary Rankin, and secondly Mary McCall. His children were—

A. MARY HENLEY RUSSELL BOWEN, married John King, of Texas.

B. ELIZABETH BOWEN, married William R. Saunders, of Texas.

C. WILLIAM B. BOWEN, was a Colonel in the Confederate service, and at the close of the war went to Brazil, South America, where he has since lived. He married first Miss Eliza White, and secondly a Spanish lady of great wealth and distinction in Brazil. They have several children who are at school under the care of Methodist missionaries at Rio Janeiro.

D. ADAM R. BOWEN, of Texas, married Trucilla E. Rose.

E. SUSAN BOWEN, married Elias Gregg of Houston, Texas.

F. ALEXANDER BOWEN, of Texas, married Mary Dameron.

G. JOHN H. BOWEN, of Texas, married Emily Gaines.

6. MARY BOWEN, died in childhood.

7. SAMUEL BOWEN, died in infancy.

8. SAMUEL ADAMS BOWEN, was born December 25th, 1790, and died November 2d, 1852. He married on September 5th, 1821, his relative, Amanda Warren Stone. Their children were—

A. Col. JOHN H. BOWEN, who is now engaged in mining at Chihuahua, Mexico. He was born October 16th, 1822, and married Miss Harriet Blakey, who died in Denver, Col., in May, 1883. Their children were—

a. MARY BOWEN,
b. HARRIET BOWEN,
c. JOHN HENRY BOWEN,
d. GRANVILLE BOWEN,
} deceased.

e. SAMUEL ADAMS BOWEN, of Denver, Col.

f. LULU C. BOWEN, of Denver, Col.

B. MARY RUSSELL BOWEN, married Moses J. Green, of Hannibal, Mo. Their children were—

a. BARTON STONE GREEN, married Miss Martine Smith. They have one son, BARTON STONE GREEN.

b. ELIZABETH BRENT GREEN,
c. WILLIAM BOWEN GREEN,
} died in infancy.

d. HENRY RUSSELL GREEN, of Hannibal, Mo., married Miss Ruth Harrold. They have one daughter, MARY RUSSELL GREEN.

e. MARY BOWEN GREEN, married Henry Warden of Philadelphia. Their children are MARTINE ANDERSON and GRACE BUSHNELL WARDEN.

C. BARTON STONE BOWEN, of St. Louis, Mo., married Miss Sally Robards. Their daughter—

a. JENNIE CLIFTON BOWEN, married David Hays, of St. Louis, Mo.

D. ELIZA CAMPBELL BOWEN, died unmarried.

E. WILLIAM BOWEN, of Austin, Texas, married first Miss Mary Cunningham, who died in 1873. Many hearts were bowed in sorrow when she was laid to rest in Bellefontaine Cemetery, St. Louis. "Her sweet memory lingers with her beloved ones as a choice blessing, while they know that she is among the elite of God." Their children were—

a. MATTIE BOWEN, born November 18th, 1859, died in St. Louis, September 9th, 1867.

b. WILLIAM BOWEN born April, 1861.

c. CLINTON C. BOWEN, born January, 1868.

d. MARY C. BOWEN, born July, 1871, died January, 1872.

Mr. Bowen married secondly Miss Dora Goff. Their children are—

e. LENOIR CHURCH BOWEN, born 1877.

f. EVA LAURA BOWEN, born November, 1880.

g. ROY RUSSELL BOWEN, born May, 1883.

F. SAMUEL ADAMS BOWEN, died unmarried.

G. AMANDA STONE BOWEN, married Archibald Matson of Hannibal, Mo. They had one daughter—

a. MARY GREEN MATSON, Hannibal, Mo.

9. CELIA WILSON BOWEN, was born August 25th, 1792. On October 31st, 1811, she married Elder Barton W. Stone, the distinguished preacher of the early Christian Reformation, whose first wife was Eliza Campbell, a cousin of his second. She was a woman of great strength of character and many excellences, whose life was given to good works. She died April 23d, 1857. Mr. Stone died November 9th, 1844. Their children were—

A. Dr. WILLIAM BOWEN STONE, of Independence, Mo.,

born August 6th, 1812, and died July 25th, 1867. He married first, on August 10th, 1837, Miss Virginia Chilton Gray, daughter of James Strother and Mary Coates Gray. She died August 1st, 1854. Their children were—

a. JAMES GRAY STONE, born May 10th, 1838, is unmarried, and lives in Austin, Texas.

b. BARTON W. STONE, born November 16th, 1839. He was killed at Duvall's Bluff, Ark., in the Confederate service, in the command of Gen. Joe Shelby.

c. WILLIAM B. STONE, born March 14th, 1842, died unmarried, at Moberly, Mo., November 22d, 1871.

d. MARY CELIA STONE, born October 16th, 1850, married William E. Ridge of Kansas City, Mo., in 1873. Their children are BOWEN, ROY, LIDA, EARL, and FRANK RIDGE.

e. JAMES B. STONE, died in infancy.

Dr. Stone married secondly Miss Lucy A. Caldwell, of Independence, Mo. She now lives at Moscow, Mo. Their children were—

f. JOHN C. STONE, born September 30th, 1857.

g. LULU L. STONE, born May 31st, 1860.

h. VIRGINIA STONE, born March 23d, 1862.

i. BARTON W. STONE, born January 1st, 1865.

j. ANNIE E. STONE, born October 19th, 1866.

B. JOHN HENLEY STONE, born September 28th, 1813. He lived at St. Charles, Mo., where he died in 1866. He married Catherine Grant Richardson, February 22d, 1838. Their children were—

a. ISRAEL GRANT STONE, of Scott county, Ky., married Miss Annie Rogers of Bourbon county. Their children are ROGERS (deceased), CATHERINE RICHARDSON, MARY LEE, and JOHN HENLEY STONE.

b. CELIA WILSON STONE. married James C. Johnson, of Wentzville, Mo. Their children are NANCY LEE, CATHERINE STONE, JOHN GRANT, GRACIE (deceased), WILLIAM BAILEY, MINNIE LETITIA (deceased), JAMES C., and BARTON W. JOHNSON.

c. Dr. BARTON WARREN STONE, of Hopkinsville, Ky.

d. JOHN HENLEY STONE, married Miss Marion H. Plume of Oakland, Col., where he died in August, 1882.

e. LETITIA AMANDA STONE, died in infancy.

f. LEANDER STONE, of St. Louis, Mo.

C. MARY RUSSELL STONE, born July 31st, 1815, and died August 21st, 1859. She married Lloyd P. Hallack, July 30th, 1835. Their children were—

a. BARTON W. S. HALLACK, born October 17th, 1836, died July 28th, 1869.

b. MARY C. HALLACK, born July 4th, 1838, died May 17th, 1876. She married Humphrey P. Logan, November 1st, 1865. Their children were HALLIE P. LOGAN, of Denver, Colorado, LLOYD M., BARTON H., and MARY HALLACK LOGAN, all deceased.

c. ALONZO L. HALLACK, born July 3d, 1842. He was killed in the battle of Wilson's Creek, August 10th, 1861.

d. WILLIAM J. HALLACK, of Denver, Col., born March 17th, 1844. He married Miss Lucy B. Coates, of Huntsville, Mo., October 9th, 1866.

D. BARTON W. STONE, born November 5th, 1817, died in Dallas, Texas, in February, 1881. He married first Miss Margaret M. Howard, daughter of Hon. Tilghman A. Howard, of Indiana, May 21st, 1844. Their children were—

a. MARY AMANDA STONE, born May 29th, 1846, married August 8th, 1872, D. Howard Rutledge, of the Rutledge family of South Carolina, now of Leadville, Col. Their children are FLORENCE SAUNDERS, PERRIN EDGAR (deceased), CLARENCE EUGENE (deceased), HOWARD LYNN (deceased), and EDWARD CARRINGTON RUTLEDGE.

b. MARGARET RUSSELL STONE, born April 22d, 1849, died at Georgetown, Ky., August 12th, 1866. "Her life was as brief as it was pure."

Mr. Stone married secondly Miss Susan E. Smith. Their children were—

c. MINNIE KIBBE STONE, born October 11th, 1857, died March 5th, 1872.

d. MATTIE GANO STONE, born December 28th, 1859, lives in Dallas, Texas.

e. KATE BOWEN STONE, born December 10th, 1861, married Dr. William Weems, of San Antonio, Texas, in 1882.

f. SALLIE WARREN STONE, born July 23d, 1864, married Philip R. Johnson, of Dallas, Texas, in 1882.

g. Barton Warren Stone, born January 9th, 1866, lives in Flemingsburg, Ky.

h. Bertha Holmes Stone, born April 9th, 1868, died May 29th, 1872.

i. Bessie Estelle Stone, born August 20th, 1872.

E. Catherine L. Stone, born June 13th, 1820, died September 5th, 1850. She married Charles H. Bower, October 31st, 1844, and left no children.

F. Samuel M. Stone, born February 19th, 1824, died in Springfield, Mo., in 1878. He married Miss Elizabeth E. Smith of Palmyra, Mo., October 21st, 1867. Their daughter,

a. Catherine Clayter Stone, married Mr. Buckner Taylor of Greensburg, Ky.

ROBERT SPOTSWOOD RUSSELL.

ROBERT SPOTSWOOD RUSSELL, third son of Gen. William and Tabitha Adams Russell, was born in Culpeper county, Va., on March 28th, 1762. He was named in affectionate remembrance of ROBERT, the youngest son of Sir Alexander Spotswood, who was killed by Indians in 1755, while in Washington's command.

He was eight years of age when his father removed from Culpeper to southwestern Virginia, where he settled on Clinch river. While yet a boy he was actively engaged in defense of the frontier of Virginia against the hordes of Indians that constantly menaced all the settlements. When his father was called to take command of all the troops in western Virginia, he, with his elder brother William, assumed the charge of the family of motherless children. Their services, however, were soon needed in the field, and from feelings of strong patriotism, they both volunteered under Col. William Campbell, who was then about to march in pursuit of a large body of tories.

While on the march Robert was detached from the regiment by Col. Campbell, with a guard sufficient to protect the western settlements from the incendiary movements of the tories; which was the cause of his not taking part in the engagement at King's Mountain.

His Indian campaigns were numerous and hazardous. When eighteen years of age, he and his brother William, with a company of twenty or thirty men, went to Tennessee, then a part of North Carolina, and gave protection to the first white men who raised corn on Stone's river above Nashville.

Owing to the unsettled condition of the country at that

time, and his youth being spent in active military service, his educational advantages, as well as those of his elder brother, were of necessity limited. They were both, however, endowed with fine natural understandings, which, with their practical sense and correct judgment, combined with their experience in their country's service, marked them as no common men. Reared in the storm and trained to self-reliance, they were well prepared to set out as pioneers on the great Wilderness road to plant their homes in Kentucky.

He was of an ardent and impulsive nature, and possessed a personal magnetism which made every one his friend. In disposition he was affectionate and demonstrative. Tall and commanding in appearance, he bore strong resemblance to his father; and was remarkable for his great physical strength and activity, which he retained to the end of his life.

After the close of the Revolution, he was occupied the greater part of several years in surveying and entering lands for his father in Kentucky and Tennessee.

Early in the year of 1787, he spent some time with his relatives in Culpeper and Shenandoah, and while on that visit, made the acquaintance of the family of Col. Thomas Allen, one of the earliest settlers of the Shenandoah Valley. On the 29th of May, 1787, he was united in marriage with Deborah Montgomery, the eldest daughter of Col. Allen. The paternal grandparents of Deborah were Robert and Deborah Montgomery Allen, who came from Armagh, Ireland, and settled in the Valley, about 1732. Her mother was Abigail Millar, daughter of William and Catherine Du Bois Millar, who were of German descent, and early settlers in the Valley. Col. Allen's residence was in *Shenandoah county, and on the Shenandoah river.

After the marriage of Robert and Deborah, they lived in or near the town of Front Royal, which was laid out in 1788, and it is found that "Robert S. Russell was one of its trustees," as was also Col. Allen. His settlement in Shenandoah was temporary, as it was his intention to remove to the tract of land given him by his father in Kentucky, which contained one thousand acres, and was known as a part of "Russell's military survey," only a small portion of which he had sold. In 1788, he

*Now Warren county, Va.

found it necessary to go to Kentucky to look after his interests there, and on his way he tarried a few days with his father's family at Aspenville. The following letter, written to his wife, gives some idea of the danger of such a journey at that period.

ASPENVILLE, October 5th, 1788.

MY DEAR WIFE:—I write you a few lines to let you know that I am very well, and ready to proceed on my journey. I intend to set out for Kentucky in about four hours from this time. I hope there will be no trouble in the Wilderness. As there are a number of people traveling the road this fall, the Indirns are not so troublesome as heretofore.

I think constantly of you and my sweet little Abby, and trust that God will protect you both till my return, which I hope will be by the time appointed when I left.

Papa and mamma send their best wishes to you and to your honored parents. With my love to you and my little daughter,

I remain, your most affectionate,

ROBERT S. RUSSELL.

Mrs. DEBORAH M. RUSSELL, Shenandoah, Va.

The reluctance of his wife's relatives to part with her had delayed his removal to Kentucky several years, but in the spring of 1793 he prepared to set out with his family for his future home. At this time they had three little daughters, and having negroes and stock as well as household goods to remove, the journey was indeed an arduous undertaking. It was, however, accomplished with safety, and upon their arrival on the banks of "Elkhorn," they were warmly greeted and cordially welcomed by his brother's family and by other friends who had preceded them.

As soon as practicable they commenced building, and within two years completed a most substantial and comfortable house, built of stone and ornamented with panelings and wood carvings, which still remain in good condition. It was at that time one of the finest houses in the country, the builders having come from Virginia. Many persons came from quite a distance to see it as a specimen of fine workmanship. The site selected for the house was quite elevated, and shaded by a grove of poplars; and they gave it the name of "Poplar Hill." The fine spring which gushed through the limestone at the foot of the hill, was as highly

prized as the famous one at Russell's Cave, and its basin in solid rock is the same to-day as then.

At "Poplar Hill" their large family of ten children were reared, and from it they all married, branched out, and began life for themselves.

Within a radius of a few miles were the homesteads of Mr. Robert C. Harrison at "Elk Hill," Mr. John Breckinridge at "Cabell's Dale," Col. Samuel Meredith at "Winton," Maj. Robert Wilson at "Cedar Grove," and Col. William Russell at "Mount Brilliant," which formed quite a little colony of Virginians. These families afforded a large society of young people, who made it a gay neighborhood. Their social gatherings were frequent, and were enlivened by impromptu dances and other amusements. Many interesting stories have been told of the exploits of the belles and beaux of that day. At all these places upon which large families were reared, very little remains to recall those prosperous and happy days. Time has laid his hand upon all. "Poplar Hill is now owned by Mr. Hart Boswell, who has greatly improved and modernized it, and is kept in fine repair.

Gen. Russell cared little for public life. He served as Sheriff of Fayette county, and occasionally as a Representative in the Legislature. He, however took great interest in the military organization of the State, which at that time was regarded as of much importance, and prior to 1810 he was appointed General of the 3d Brigade of Kentucky militia. The following "General Orders," have been found among his papers, and are here given as of interest. They are in the hand-writing of Colonel Daviess, then acting as Aid to Gen. Calmes:

General Orders, 5th Division.

The Major General orders that, at the ensuing Regimental Musters, the regiments be paraded at 10 o'clock, or as soon thereafter as possible, and to this end he orders that the field officers be on the ground at half an hour after nine o'clock, and each Major is to receive the Captains of his battalion as they arrive, and conduct them to a place where he may chose to draw up his battalion, when he may order them to ground or stack their arms and be dismissed, till they are ordered to parade and march to the field. The Colonels are ordered to see that no hucksters, or sutlers, or idle people come so near as in any wise to incommode the service. It is the intention of the General, unless circumstances should prevent, to form the officers and

non-commissioned officers into a corps in front of the line, and have them exercised in the complete system of field evolutions and maneuvers.

The Brigadier Generals will communicate this without delay to the field officers of their respective brigades.

By order of the Major General CALMES,

JOSEPH HAMILTON DAVIESS,

Aid extraordinary to the Major General.

September 23d, 1810.

N. B. General Robert S. Russell and the officers of his suite are requested to come to General Calmes's house the evening before the muster in Versailles.

General. Russell and Col. Joseph Hamilton Daviess were intimate and warmly attached friends. One of the gold epaulettes which Col. Daviess wore when he was killed, was given as a souvenir to Gen. Russell, who preserved it as a cherished memento.

The following letter of Governor Shelby, found among the papers of General Russell, shows that he had still the desire to serve his country in a military capacity.

FRANKFORT, August 12th, 1813.

DEAR SIR:—I have been favored by the receipt of your letter of this date, and feel highly gratified by some of the information which it contains; but that the second Regiment of Cavalry should turn out so poorly is indeed strange. I had expected a more patriotic spirit to exist in that corps, which by their organiaation are selected from the great body of the militia, with more than ordinary privileges. I still hope that they will signalize themselves on this occasion. The volunteers will not be organized until we arrive at headquarters, unless some event shall require their whole force to concentrate short of that point, and of course it would be improper for me to enter partially into any arrangement.

I do not know what General Officers will accompany me, but in any arrangements I shall pay great respect to seniority.

When I directed my public address to you, it was under the recollection of your former letters to me, requesting to be employed in the service of your country's cause. All, therefore, that I can say on that score is, that I shall be well pleased if it suit your convenience to go with me and that I shall be happy in an opportunity at all times to find you co-assistant with the

public good and the rights of others, and take pleasure in acknowledging your merits and services to your country.

I have the honor to be, most respectfully,

Yr. ob. servant,

ISAAC SHELBY.

Brigadier General ROBERT S. RUSSELL, Fayette co.

The expedition referred to in this letter was that of Gov. Shelby to the Canada frontier, and whether Gen. Russell accompanied him, or not, cannot be found.

After spending forty-three years of his life at Poplar Hill, and at the age of seventy-three years, he again set out as an emigrant. His children felt that their interests demanded that they should go farther west, where good investments could be made. All had either gone or were going, except his eldest son, and the devoted parents felt that they must follow. In the fall of 1835, "Poplar Hill" was sold, and accompanied by three of their children with their families, they once more turned their faces towards the setting sun. It was with full hearts and overflowing eyes that they bade farewell to their beloved home around which clustered so many fond associations and hallowed memories. The trees which they had planted at their first coming, now had branches which sheltered their children and grandchildren. From their advanced years they knew they could not return, and that it was their *last adieu.*

Once upon their way they recovered their cheerfulness, and bore the journey with as little fatigue as their grandchildren who accompanied them. After several weeks they reached Calloway county, Mo., where they found a comfortable home awaiting them. Here they lived, well pleased with the new country yet in its early settlement. From their own doors they frequently saw the wild deer bounding past, and they seemed to live over again their early life in Kentucky. Their children all lived within easy distance of them, and they were happy and contented. Their only grief was that their eldest and dearly loved son remained in Kentucky, but frequent visits from him gladdened their hearts.

A few years later the strength of both began to fail, and they deemed it best to give up the cares of house-keeping, and divide their remaining days among their children, which they

did in 1840. They had both in early life made their profession of Christianity, and their whole lives had been consistent with their faith and declaration; and now that they were full of years, and the "sere and yellow leaf" upon them, they were not afraid, being at peace with all the world and with God. While at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Elizabeth Freeland, Gen. Russell died on the 16th of January, 1842, aged eighty years.

"Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright; for the end of that man is peace."

His aged and afflicted widow seemed as one lost, and could not be comforted. On the 11th of June, 1842, after a few days of sickness, she passed away at the age of seventy-five years.

Her remains were buried by the side of her husband in the graveyard at Judge Freeland's, where a plain stone tells that ROBERT S. and DEBORAH M. RUSSELL sleep beneath. Their children were eleven in number.

1. ABIGAIL MILLAR RUSSELL, born in Shenandoah, Va., June 22d, 1788, died in Missouri, September 14th, 1849.

2. TABITHA ADAMS RUSSELL, born in Shenandoah, Va., June 16th, 1790, died March 16th, 1864. She was a very superior woman, both in intellect and intelligence, and met with a courageous spirit all the vicissitudes of her life. She married Richard Pickett Long, of Culpeper county, Va., who removed to Kentucky, and thence to Independence, Mo., where they both died. Their children were—

A. DEBORAH ALLEN LONG, married Thomas J. Wilson, of Baltimore, who removed to Missouri. Their children were—

a. EDWARD WILSON, died umarried.

b. ANNA WILSON, married Mr. Mashat, of Kansas City, Mo.

c. RICHARD WILSON, married Miss M———.

d. MARTHA WILSON, married Mr. Raymond, of Liberty, Mo.

B. MARY CATHERINE LONG, married first Mr. James R. Ward, and secondly Mr. Joseph H. Reynolds, of Independence, Mo. She had no children.

C. ELIZABETH H. LONG, married first William C. Moore. Their son,

a. CHARLES W. MOORE, married Miss Elizabeth Kinsey, and has one son, EDWARD MOORE. Mrs. Moore married secondly James C. Bean.

D. Robert Nicholas Long, of Independence, Mo., married Miss Fanny Monroe. Their children are—

a. Frances Agnes Long, married Mr. Davis.

b. Robert Long.

c. Coretta Long.

d. Maud Long.

e. Ota Long.

E. Anne Russell Long, married Isaac Campbell, of Independence, Mo. She is now widowed, and lives at Warsaw, Mo. Their children are—

a. Robert W. Campbell, attorney-at-law, Warsaw, Mo.

b. Isaac A. Campbell.

c. Claude Campbell.

F. Thomas Allen Long, died unmarried.

G. Tabitha Adams Long, married William Lucas, and left one son,

a. William Lucas, of Denver, Col.

3. ELIZABETH VANMETER RUSSELL, was born in Shenandoah, Va., May 7th, 1792, and died August 19th, 1857. She possessed a most amiable and affectionate nature, and was almost angelic in character. Tears of sympathy and words of love were ever ready for those around her. Her life was pure and peaceful, and fruitful in good works. She married Judge Joseph Freeland, of Maryland, who removed to Kentucky, and later to Calloway county, Mo., where he died December 14th, 1854. Their children were—

A. Deborah Allen Freeland, married Gen. John Curd, of Palmyra, Mo. They had two daughters,

a. Diana Curd, married William H. Smith, of Howard county, Mo. Their children are William Curd, Frazier McKim, and F. Carter Smith.

b. Mary Curd, married Rev. Samuel L. Woody, of Pike county, Mo. Their children are Owen Freeland and Mary Russell Woody.

B. Robert Spotswood Freeland, died in early manhood.

C. Diana Freeland, died aged fifteen years.

D. Thomas Russell Freeland, died in early manhood.

4. THOMAS ALLEN RUSSELL, born at Poplar Hill, Fayette county, Ky., February 5th, 1794. At an early age he was sent to Transylvania University at Lexington, where he ob-

tained his education. In 1812, being only eighteen years of age, he volunteered and marched with the Kentucky troops to the Canadian frontier. He was in the battle of the River Raisin, and was one among the prisoners there captured and sent to Malden for exchange. After many vicissitudes and sufferings from cold and hunger, he was spared to return to his anxious parents, who had suffered unspeakable anxiety on his account.

At twenty years of age he began life for himself, and laid the foundation of his home at Ash Hill, on the opposite side of "Elkhorn" and not far from Poplar Hill. There he passed his life as a most successful planter. His tastes were purely domestic and rarely led him towards public life, though, like his father, he served as Sheriff and Legislator, and also as Colonel of the 10th Regiment of State militia for many years.

Possessing a cultivated mind with broad and liberal views, he was happy in devoting his life to his family and home. He was just and equitable in all things, and distinguished for his high sense of honor and integrity. In every relation of life he was respected and beloved. He died at Ash Hill, July 20th, 1846, aged fifty-two years. He married first, February 5th, 1816, his cousin Anne Mastin Allen, of Shenandoah, Va., a gentle and lovely woman. Their children were—

A. ROBERT SPOTSWOOD RUSSELL, born October 25th, 1818. He entered as a student in Transylvania University in 1832, where he completed his collegiate course. His intention was to enter the legal profession, but his impaired health forbade it, and he engaged in the business of agriculture and became deeply interested in its success. Being of a retiring temperament and quiet tastes, his feelings resisted the temptation of ambition. He was a scholar of ripe learning, extensive reading, and classic polish. He married Miss Louisa J. Matson, of Bourbon county, Ky., whose death, in a little more than a year, left him alone with an infant son. In 1851 he made the tour of Europe, returning after an absence of eight months, renewed in health and cheerfulness, and with a mind doubly enriched with the classic associations of the old countries. His character was pure and his attachments strong. In the fall of 1852 he became ill, and on the 24th of September, 1852, he passed to the spirit land without a regret, aged thirty-five years. His son,

a. JAMES M. RUSSELL, was born December 26th, 1846. Left

an orphan, he was reared by his maternal grandparents. After graduating at Yale College he traveled extensively on the continent of Europe, as well as in Palestine and Egypt, and upon his return he settled upon the estate which he inherited from his father. He married Miss Caroline White, of Bourbon county. Their children are MABEL, KATIE, and LOUISE RUSSELL.

B. SARAH MEREDITH RUSSELL, born August 15th, 1820. On March 28th, 1838, she married Edward A. Dudley, only son of Mr. Jeptha Dudley, of Frankfort, Ky. They resided in Fayette county, Ky., till 1850, when they removed to Quincy, Ill. She was of an affectionate and impulsive nature, and strong in her friendships. She was a fond and devoted mother, and it was from exposure to the inclement weather of winter, while communing in sorrow at the graves of her children, that she contracted an illness which proved fatal. She entered into eternal rest, February 24th, 1879. Mr. Dudley died April 11th, 1879. Their children were—

a. JEPTHA DUDLEY, who died July 26th, 1878. He married Miss Susie M. Sherman, of Quincy. Their children were EDWARD THOMAS, JEPTHA SHERMAN, and ELIZABETH M. DUDLEY, who live with their mother at Quincy. SUSAN SHERMAN DUDLEY, died in infancy.

b. THOMAS RUSSELL DUDLEY, died aged eight years.

C. WILLIAM RUSSELL,
D. REBECCA RUSSELL,
E. ANNE RUSSELL,
} died in infancy.

On the 17th of June, 1829, Col. Russell married secondly Miss Sarah Lewis Garrard, daughter of Gen. James Garrard, of Bourbon county, and granddaughter of Gov. James Garrard, the second Governor of Kentucky, 1796–1804. She was born June 20th, 1810. She possessed great superiority of both mind and character, and united to a well-trained and cultivated intellect, all womanly gentleness and every essential trait. She was a helpful and devoted wife, a loving, patient, judicious mother, and a steadfast friend. She had great dignity and force of character, which left their impress upon all with whom she came in contact. She was in her youth a woman of uncommon beauty, and much of this was preserved to the end of her life. All her duties were discharged with conscientious faithfulness, and her abilities, which were of a high order, were devoted to the culti-

vation of her children. She died September 4th, 1881, aged seventy-one, leaving to her children and grandchildren her shining example, and many good works, which will long survive her.

The children of the second marriage were—

F. Anna Russell, who married Dr. Hypolite des Cognets, May 8th, 1856. Dr. des Cognets was a native of Bretagne, France, and a member of one of the oldest families of the old French nobility. He came while yet a youth, as the adopted son of an uncle who accompanied him, to New Orleans, and his collegiate studies were completed at Madisonville on Lake Pontchartrain, St. Tammany Parish, La. He then went to Lexington, Ky., where he studied medicine, and was graduated from the Medical Department of Transylvania University. A few years later he returned to France, and became a close student in the Medical Schools and Hospitals of Paris. Upon his return he settled in Lexington, where he lived until his death, which occurred March 3d, 1862, at the age of thirty-two years. It would be difficult to express any eulogy befitting his elevated character. With a highly cultivated mind, a refined nature, and manners and appearance the most distingué, he was in all respects a model of a true and noble man.

Their children were—

a. Thomas Jean des Cognets, born February 7th, 1857, died February 19th, 1865, aged eight years.

"It is well with the child."

b. Louis des Cognets, of Lexington, Kentucky, born March 6th, 1859.

G. James Garrard Russell, died in infancy.

H. Mary Elizabeth Russell, died October 18th, 1852, aged eighteen years. "Blessed are the pure in heart."

I. Margaret Tabitha Russell, married Major Alexander Gibson Morgan, only son of Major Alexander G. Morgan, who fell at Buena Vista. Major Morgan was in the Confederate service, until the close of the war, after which he returned with his family to "Morganza," their home in Fayette county, Ky. They now reside permanently at Green Cove Springs, Florida.

Their children were—

a. Anne America Morgan, born March 1st, 1856, married Claudius M. Johnson, of Lexington, Ky. Their children are Margaret Morgan, and Rosa Jeffrey Johnson.

b. Alexander Gibson Morgan, of Lexington, Ky., born February 26th, 1858.

c. Sallie Russell Morgan, died in January, 1864, aged four years.

d. Thomas Russell Morgan, of Lexington, Ky., born November 10th, 1863.

e. Charles McClung Morgan, of Green Cove Springs, Florida, born October 28th, 1866.

f. Maggie Russell Morgan,
g. Jason Hawkins Morgan,
h. Calvin C. Morgan,
} died in infancy.

i. Laurie Allen Morgan, of Green Cove Springs, Florida, born July 21st, 1874.

J. Nancy Garrard Russell, died in infancy.

K. Laura Virginia Russell, married Wm. Jason Hawkins, son of Capt. Cary A. Hawkins, of Madison county, Ky., whose family is one of the most prominent and influential in the State. Mr. Hawkins was noted for his superior judgment and fine abilities in business, in which he was eminently successful. He was a man of generous impulses, and warm and true to his friends. He lived at his home, "Greenfields," in Fayette county, Ky., until his death, which occurred July 14th, 1878. Mrs. Hawkins resides in Lexington, Ky.

L. Thomas Allen Russell, was the only son of his widowed mother, and upon whom rested her fondest hopes. When eighteen years of age, he embarked in the cause of the Southern Confederacy. That his young life was so soon to be sacrificed could not be foreseen. He bade adieu to home and those who loved him so fondly, and filled with high hopes of success, left his native State with the Confederate cavalry commanded by General John H. Morgan, in September, 1862. On March 20th, 1863, he was engaged in a skirmish with the Federal forces at Milton, Tenn., and there received a wound from which he died April 3d, 1863. One year afterwards his remains were carried home and buried near those of his father, in the cemetery at Lexington.

"Honor points the hallowed spot
Where valor proudly sleeps."

5. CATHERINE BRANSON RUSSELL, born April 5th, 1795, died April 9th, 1798.

6. REBECCA WILLIAMSON RUSSELL, born May 16th, 1798, died September 13th, 1850. She was a gentle, Christian woman, who adorned all the relations of life, especially as wife, mother, and sister. She married her cousin, Thomas Millar Allen, of Shenandoah, Va. He was born in 1797, and while still a youth served in the war of 1812. He settled in Fayette county, Ky., when about twenty years of age, where he became a student in the Law School of Transylvania University, and after his graduation removed to Bloomington, Ind., and formed a partnership with James Whitcomb, who was afterwards Governor, and U. S. Senator from that State. In a few years he joined the Christian Church, under the teachings of Elder B. W. Stone, who advised him to abandon the profession of Law and and adopt that of the Ministry. He did so, and for more than fifty years was an eminent preacher of that denomination. In 1836 he removed with his family to Missouri, and settled permanently near Columbia, Boone county. He was greatly beloved and exerted a wide influence wherever he lived. He died at his home, October 10th, 1871. They lost six children in infancy. Those who lived to adult age were—

A. WILLIAM HENRY ALLEN, of Columbia, Mo.

B. MARY ELIZABETH ALLEN, married her cousin, Robert Millar Allen, of Front Royal, Va. She died in 1870, widowed, and leaving no children.

C. ANNE REBECCA ALLEN, married Henry Slack. She died in 1855. Their son,

a. THOMAS ALLEN SLACK, died in infancy.

7. DEBORAH MONTGOMERY RUSSELL, born June 17th, 1800, died October 6th, 1830. She was endowed with both beauty and talent. With her literary taste and culture she would, had her life been spared, have achieved an enviable name as a gifted writer. Her children have valuable mementos of her in her writings. She married William Trigg Breckinridge, a lawyer of Kentucky. They lived for some years at Morganfield, Ky., and later, removed to Vicksburg, Miss., where Mrs. Breckinridge died. Their children were—

A. ELIZABETH LETITIA BRECKINRIDGE, who married her relative, Thomas Saunders, of Nashville, Tenn. The names of her children are included in the genealogy of the Saunders family.

B. EGLANTINE BRECKINRIDGE, married Mr. Enoch Hooton, of Audrain county, Mo. Their children were—

a. LUELLA HOOTON, died in infancy.

b. ROBERT B. HOOTON, married Miss Ella Baskin.

c. JOHN B. HOOTON.

d. WILLIAM PRESTON HOOTON.

e. ANNIE MAY HOOTON.

C. MARY A. BRECKINRIDGE, of Nashville, Tenn.

D. ORLANDO BRECKINRIDGE, died in childhood.

8. WILLIAM HENRY RUSSELL, born October 9th, 1802. Some account of his public life and services is given in the following letter of Hon. Robert J. Walker to President Andrew Johnson.

WASHINGTON, D. C., May 9th, 1867.

To his Excellency,

The President of the United States:

I beg leave to commend to your favorable attention the application of Col. Wm. H. Russell, late U. S. Consul at Trinidad de Cuba, for the appointment of U. S. Consul-General at Havana.

I am prompted to this act by my knowledge of the eminent fitness of Col. Russell for the position, and my conviction that his appointment would secure the faithful and intelligent discharge of the duties of a responsible position.

Col. Russell is a native of Fayette county, Ky. He was a member of the Legislature of that State in 1830; and was mainly instrumental in securing the election of Mr. Clay, an old political opponent, to the U. S. Senate in 1831; so acknowledged by Mr. Clay himself.

In the fall of 1831, Col. Russell emigrated to Missouri; and in the summer of 1832 was Judge-Advocate of a regiment in the Black Hawk war. In 1838 and '40, he was a member of the Legislature from Calloway county of that State; serving in 1839 as a member of the Harrisburg Convention, and urging with consistent zeal Mr. Clay for the Presidency. In 1844, he was appointed, by President Harrison, Marshal of Missouri—comprising at that time Missouri proper, Iowa, Minnesota, Kansas, and Nebraska.

In 1846, he went to California at the head of a large emigration. On his arrival there he was appointed, by Commodore Stockton, Secretary of State, while Fremont was acting Governor. In 1848, he was a member of the Philadelphia Convention that nominated General Taylor, but withdrew before the nomination was made, because he opposed that of Gen. Taylor and regarded the Whig party as having degenerated into a mere personal party.

In 1849, Col. Russell returned to California, where he was made an honorary member with Gov. Waller of the Convention that framed the State Constitution. In 1851, he was appointed Collector of Customs at Monterey, which position he held until his successor was appointed by Mr. Pierce.

He practiced law with the late Senator Baker and Edward Stanley of North Carolina, in San Francisco, Cal.

In 1861, he was appointed by Mr. Lincoln, U. S. Consul at Trinidad de Cuba, which office he held until after the assassination, receiving the plaudits of all for the faithful manner in which he discharged his duties, especially for his successful effort to rescue the Joseph Maxwell from the claims of the Spanish government, she being a prize of the Confederate steamer "Sumpter."

His record is spotless, and I most earnestly commend him to your favorable consideration.

Yours very respectfully,
R. J. WALKER.

Col. Russell died in Washington, D. C., October 13th, 1873, and was buried in Oak Lawn Cemetery, Georgetown, D. C. He married in early life Miss Zanette Freeland, of Baltimore. Their children were—

A. ROBERT EUGENE RUSSELL, who went to California in early life.

B. EGBERT FREELAND RUSSELL, of Kansas City, Mo., married Miss Sarah Lykins. Their children were—

a. ZANETTE RUSSELL.
b. MATTIE RUSSELL,
c. WILLIAM RUSSELL, } died in infancy.
d. JULIA RUSSELL.
e. EFFIE RUSSELL.
f. THEODORA RUSSELL.

C. FREDERICK WILLIAM RUSSELL, who went to California in early life.

D. THOMAS ALLEN RUSSELL, of Fulton, Mo., is unmarried.

E. JOSEPHINE DEBORAH RUSSELL, married first Eugene Erwin, a grandson of Hon. Henry Clay. He was Colonel of the 6th Regiment of Missouri infantry, and fell in the defense of Vicksburg in 1863. Their children were—

a. LUCRETIA CLAY ERWIN, who married Mr. Minor Simpson, of Fayette county, Ky. Their children are JOHN M. CLAY, JOSEPHINE RUSSELL, and EUGENE ERWIN SIMPSON.

b. Nettie Russell Erwin.

c. Mary Webster Erwin.

d. Eugenia Erwin, died in infancy.

Mrs. Erwin married secondly Mr. John M. Clay, youngest and only surviving son of Hon. Henry Clay, of Ashland. They live near Lexington, Ky.

F. Henry Clay Russell, of Chicago, Ill., married Miss Fanny Basey. Their children are—

a. Eugene Russell.

b. Henry Russell.

c. Clarence Russell.

G. George Washington Russell, was a Captain in the Confederate army in Forrest's command. He lives in New Mexico and is unmarried.

9. MARY ANNE BOWEN RUSSELL, born September 25th, 1805; died September 11th, 1882. She married Mr. Jefferson Garth, of Scott county, Ky., and they removed to Boone county, Mo., in 1836. The death of this devoted Christian mother was a great loss to her family, where her loving presence and sweet influence gave to their home its light and life. She lived to see all her children reach manhood and womanhood, bearing the impress of her Christian training in their lives as useful and respected men and women. She died surrounded by her family, passing quietly and peacefully away, in full and perfect trust of the sure greeting of her God. "Well done good and faithful servant."

Mr. Garth still lives at an advanced age. His long life has been one of great energy and industry, which, aided by his superior business qualities, have enabled him to accumulate a large estate. Their children were—

A. Robert Russell Garth, of Boone county, Mo., now deceased. He married Miss Kate Turner. Their children were,

a. Turner Garth, married Miss Ella McDonald.

b. Jefferson Garth, died in early manhood.

c. Mary Garth, married Emmett Clinkscales. Their children are Robert and Emmett Clinkscales.

d. Squire Garth, married Miss Annie Wood. They have one daughter, Matilda Garth.

e. Maud Garth, unmarried, and lives with her mother at Kansas City, Mo.

B. Thomas Allen Garth, died unmarried.

C. William Garth, of Liberty, Mo., served in the war with Mexico, and also as Colonel in the Federal army during the civil war. He married Miss Kate Berry. They have one son,

a. John Berry Garth.

D. Elizabeth Garth, married Col. Thompson Worley, of Kentucky. They now reside in Columbia, Mo. Their children are—

a. Mary Worley.

b. Jefferson Worley.

E. Samuel A. Garth, of St. Joseph, Mo., served as Captain in Col. Gentry's regiment of Missouri volunteers in the late war. He married Miss Clara Craig. Their children are—

a. Helen Garth.

b. James Garth.

c. Russell Garth.

d. Ida Garth.

F. Henry A. Garth, of Rocheport, Mo., married Miss Phœbe Turner. Their daughter,

a. Elizabeth Garth, married Mr. Crems, of Rocheport, Mo.

G. James M. Garth, of Columbia, Mo., married Miss Emma Spence. Their children are—

a. Mary Garth.

b. Kate Guitar Garth.

H. Walter Garth, of Columbia, Mo., married Miss Eva Samuels. Their children were—

a. John Samuels Garth, drowned Thanksgiving day, November, 1881.

b. Mary Garth.

c. Jefferson Garth.

d. Lucy Garth.

e. William Garth.

10. ROBERT SPOTSWOOD RUSSELL, born October 27th, 1807, died August 30th, 1840.

He studied medicine at Transylvania University, and entered early upon the practice of his profession. In 1835 he removed with his father's family to Calloway county, Mo., where he established at once a large practice in which he was most successful, and as a physician was highly esteemed and beloved. He possessed a bright happy nature, which seemed to give sun-

shine to all around him. His death was an irreparable loss to his family, and caused widespread sorrow throughout the country where he was known and loved. He married Miss Sally Ware, of Bourbon county, Ky., who still survives him. Their children were—

A. Sarah Russell, who married Mr. Joseph Wasson. Their daughter,

a. May Wasson, married Mr. Frank McDannold, of Covington, Ky. Their children are Sarah, Elizabeth, Marian, and Alexander McDannold.

B. Robert Thompson Russell, of Odessa, Mo., married Mrs. Cox, of California.

C. Mary E. Russell, married her relative, Charles W. Innes, of Fayette county, Ky. She died 1855, and Mr. Innes in 1883, leaving two sons,

a. Henry E. Innes, of Lexington, Ky., married Miss Cordelia Richardson.

b. Robert H. Innes, of Fayette county, married Miss Annie Richardson. They have three daughters, Mary Russell, Sally, and Willie Richardson Innes.

D. Elizabeth Russell, married first Mr. Eggleston, of Covington, Ky. They had one son,

a. Robert Eggleston, of Odessa, Mo.

She married secondly Mr. Alnutt, and has one son,

b. Clifford Alnutt.

E. Catherine Russell, married Mr. Thomas Hays, of Covington, Ky. She died in 1864, leaving no children.

11. MIRIAM MALVINA RUSSELL, born March 20th, 1810, died October 23d, 1844.

She married Dr. Matthew R. Arnold, of Nicholas county, Ky., and in 1835 they removed to Boone county, Mo. She, being the youngest, had always been the pet of the household. Warm-hearted and affectionate, she was devoted to her little family, from whom she was early taken, leaving her children motherless while yet of tender years. Their children were—

A. Elizabeth Arnold.

B. Lewis Arnold, died in childhood.

C. Maria Arnold, married Prof. B. A. Jones, of Linneus, Mo. Their children are—

a. Florence Jones.

b. Lilly Jones.
c. Malvia Jones.
d. Arnold Jones.
e. Barton Jones.
f. Elizabeth Russell Jones.

D. Robert Russell Arnold, of Mexico, Mo., married Miss Morris. Their children were—

a. Morris Arnold.
b. Matthew Reed Arnold, died in early manhood.
c. Joseph Freeland Arnold.
d. John Bingle Arnold.
e. Robert Arnold.
f. Julia Arnold.
g. Anna Bell Arnold.
h. Elizabeth D. Arnold.

E. Thomas Allen Arnold, of Columbia, Mo., died December 5th, 1878. He was a physician of great promise, and had already attained eminence in his profession, being at the time of his death Professor of Surgery in the State University of Missouri. He married Miss May Triplett, of Columbia, Mo., and left no children.

TABITHA ADAMS RUSSELL CAMPBELL.

TABITHA ADAMS RUSSELL, daughter of Gen. William and Tabitha Adams Russell, was born in Culpeper county, Va., 1764. She married Capt. William Campbell, of Washington county, Va., about 1784. Captain Campbell was the son of Patrick Campbell, and his mother was Miss Steele. His grandfather was also Patrick Campbell, a brother of Charles Campbell, who was the father of Gen. William Campbell of King's Mountain fame. Soon after their marriage they removed to Cumberland, Tenn., which was then in Davidson county, North Carolina. In 1788 they removed to Fayette county, Ky., and settled temporarily on "Elkhorn," near the residence of Col. William Russell at Russell's Cave. In 1793 they removed thence to Muhlenburg county, and settled permanently at Caney Station, which was upon a portion of the "Russell survey." Captain Campbell was a man of remarkable purity of character, and of great piety. The following letter written by him was found in the collection of old correspondence, and is probably the only one of his now in existence. It will doubtless be read with interest by his descendants.

ELKHORN, KY., January 27th, 1792.

Captain ROBERT S. RUSSELL,

DEAR SIR:—By Captain Price I have the pleasure of writing you a line to inform you of our welfare. We all enjoy a good state of health, and we thank God for all his mercies.

I have got into business respecting your mill-seat which I did not expect. Mr. Moore had agreed to make a beginning of your work before the year expired, but not thinking of any danger he delayed till the time was out, when George H——— claimed a right he purchased from your brother Col. Russell, which claim crossed the creek above your seat. H——— immediately took out an order before I knew it. I also have taken one, and we have each had a jury on the land, and one trial in

court, when both orders were quashed. I have now a third jury, to meet on yours the first day of February. I expect H——— cannot obtain another order, from the fact that your brother had not made him a deed to the land, and which he now refuses to do on account of his wanting to take such an advantage. I have heard that H——— intends to carry it to the General Court, if he loses it in this county. I wish to hear from you immediately as to whether I shall contend in the Supreme Court if necessary. I have been at a good deal of expense already, but shall not stop at a little more till I shall hear from you. I am very sorry it has happened, but now it cannot be helped. I think you would do well to come out as soon as possible.

Your brother gives me information which is pleasing to me and your dear sister, which is that you have been brought to think seriously of the things of another world as well as the present one—a happy reflection to those who make religion their choice. I pray God that we may all so live in this world that we may meet in the hereafter for all eternity.

Our love to sister Russell and family. Adieu.

Yours, WM. CAMPBELL.

Capt. ROBERT S. RUSSELL, Shenandoah, Va.

In 1799 Captain Campbell, being then in delicate health, went to Lexington, Ky., to consult a physician, and while there died at the house of his brother-in-law, Col. William Russell, at Russell's Cave, at which place he was buried.

Mrs. Campbell died in 1806. Their children were—

1. TABITHA RUSSELL CAMPBELL, married Alney McLean, of Muhlenburg county, Ky., who settled there in 1805. He was a Captain in the war of 1812, and led a company at the battle of New Orleans, January 8th, 1815. He was afterwards a Representative in Congress four years. He was appointed Circuit Judge, and for many years adorned the bench; and was a model gentleman of the "old school." Their children were—

A. WILLIAM MCLEAN, who married Miss Andrews. They left no children.

B. THORNTON MCLEAN, of Liberty, Miss. He is a Presbyterian minister, and married Miss ———. Their children are,

a. NOLAND MCLEAN.

b. MARGARET MCLEAN.

C. ELIZA ANN MCLEAN, married William McBride, a lawyer of Canton, Miss. She died leaving no children.

D. Judge ROBERT D. MCLEAN, married Miss Mary Whittaker, daughter of William H. Whittaker, of Grenada, Miss.

He died June 17th, 1874, and Mrs. McLean November 3d, 1869. Their children were—

a. ALICE MCLEAN, died unmarried May 27th, 1869.

b. LOUISA MCLEAN, married H. L. Bedford, of Shelby county, Tenn. Their children are LOUISE (deceased), BENJAMIN W. L., and HUGH J. BEDFORD.

c. WILLIAM C. MCLEAN, attorney-at-law, Grenada, Miss. He married Miss Susie Collins, of Grenada, August 21st, 1882. Their son, ROBERT D. MCLEAN, was born July 18th, 1883.

d. ROBERTA MCLEAN, Grenada, Miss.

e. GEORGIA MCLEAN, died Septembeer 3d, 1878.

E. SAMUEL MCLEAN, married Miss ———, both deceased.

F. TABITHA MCLEAN, of Greenville, Ky.

G. ALNEY MCLEAN, } twins, and unmarried, Green-
H. CHARLES MCLEAN, } ville, Ky.

I. ROWENA MCLEAN.

J. TRANSYLVANIA MCLEAN, married William McBride, of Canton, Miss., in 1868.

2. MARY CAMPBELL, married Ephraim M. Brank, of Muhlenburg county, Ky. Mr. Brank served as Lieutenant in Judge Alney McLean's company in the battle of New Orleans. While the battle was raging hottest he mounted the breastworks to repel the British. He died about 1874. Their children were,

A. LOUISA BRANK, married Mr. James M. Taylor, of Henderson, Ky. She left no children.

B. TABITHA A. BRANK, married Dr. William H. Yost. She left no children.

C. SAMUEL CAMPBELL BRANK, died in childhood.

D. ROBERT G. BRANK, of St. Louis, Mo. He is the eminent and beloved pastor of the Central Presbyterian Church. He married Miss Ruth Smith of Kentucky, October 17th, 1865. Their children are—

a. SARAH WARFIELD BRANK, born August 26th, 1866.

b. EPHRAIM M. BRANK, born December 9th, 1870, died December 3d, 1875.

c. ROCKWELL SMITH BRANK, born July 18th, 1875.

d. ROBERT CAMPBELL BRANK, born November 5th, 1879.

E. MARY JANE BRANK, married Dr. William H. Yost, of Greenville, Ky. Their children were—

a. MARY W. YOST, who married first her relative Samuel

McLean, and secondly Dr. Thomas Slaton, of Greenville, Ky. Their children are HENRY Y., and BRANK SLATON.

b. WILLIAM H. YOST, married Miss Lizzie Reno. Their children are ADDIE RENO, HENRY (deceased), EDMUND RENO, and MARY BRANK YOST.

c. Dr. EPHRAIM BRANK YOST, is unmarried.

3. NANCY CAMPBELL, married Charles F. Wing, of Muhlenburg county, Ky. He was a Captain at the battle of the Thames, and saw Tecumseh after he was slain. He was clerk of the Muhlenburg courts from the organization of the county in 1798 to 1856—58 years; a longer period than any other man ever held a clerkship in Kentucky. Their children were—

A. WILLIAM CAMPBELL WING, died unmarried in 1862.

B. JANE WING, married Hon. Edward Rumsey. He was a very prominent man of Muhlenburg county and southwestern Kentucky for more than forty-five years, representing his county in the State Legislature in 1822, and his district in Congress in 1837–39. He was an eloquent speaker, and a man of decided ability. They had no children.

C. SAMUEL M. WING, of Owensboro, Ky., married Miss Emily Weir. Their children were—

a. EDWARD RUMSEY WING, who was endowed with talents of a high order and qualities which endeared him to all his friends. He was appointed U. S. Minister to Ecuador, where he died in 1874. He married Miss Louise R. Scott, of Frankfort, Ky. They had no children.

b. WEIR WING, was a Lieutenant in the U. S. Army, and died in New Orleans of yellow fever, in 1867.

c. EMMA WING, married Prof. W. Yerkes, of Paris, Ky. She died in 1876.

d. SAMUEL WING, of Henderson, Ky., married Miss Hopkins. They have one daughter, LUCY WING.

e. CHARLES WING, married Miss Anna Hawthorne, of Princeton, Ky. Their children are EMMA, and CARL WING.

D. CAROLINE WING, of Greenville, Ky.

E. ANNA WING, of Greenville, Ky.

F. LUCY WING, married Mr. J. Short, a merchant of Greenville, Ky. Their children are—

a. MAY SHORT, married Mr. Lewis Reno, banker of Greenville, Ky. Their children are LUCY, JULIA, and LOUISE RENO.

b. CHARLES SHORT, married Miss Sue Reno. Their children are LIZZIE, ANNIE, RENO, LUCY, MAY, and KATE SHORT.

c. LUCY SHORT, married Samuel J. Landes.

d. MINNIE SHORT, married J. J. Kahn, of Louisville, Ky. They have one child, EVA KAHN.

e. ANNA SHORT, is unmarried.

G. LUCELIA WING, married in 1859 Jas. K. Patterson, now President of the State College, at Lexington, Ky. They have one son,

a. WILLIAM A. PATTERSON, born April 12th, 1868.

4. ELIZA CAMPBELL, married Elder Barton W. Stone, one of the earliest and most eminent preachers of the Reformation, July 2d, 1801. She died May 30th, 1809. Their children were—

A. AMANDA WARREN STONE, born March 30th, 1802. She married her cousin, Samuel A. Bowen, September 5th, 1821, and died at Hannibal, Mo., June 1st, 1881. She was a modest, gentle, christian woman, who patterned her life after Him who went about doing good. Through a long life of vicissitudes, she lived blamelessly and usefully, and closed it in peace and with resignation. For her descendants, see Bowen genealogy.

B. TABITHA RUSSELL STONE, born August 21st, 1803. She married first James Shackleford, of Mason county, Ky., April 3d, 1828. Their children were—

a. ELIZABETH CAMPBELL SHACKLEFORD, born January 30th, 1829. She married Joshua P. Richards, of Hannibal, Mo., October 31st, 1850, and died October 1st, 1853.

b. BARTON W. S. SHACKLEFORD, born May 26th, 1830. He married Miss Janie M. Smith, of Rockville, Ind., where they resided until 1881, when they removed to St. Joseph, Mo. Their children were MARY LIZZIE, who died in infancy; FRANK HARRIS SHACKLEFORD, who married Miss Effie A. Noel; MABEL RUSSELL, who died in infancy; BARTON W. S. SHACKELFORD; and JENNIE MARGARET SHACKLEFORD, who died in infancy.

Mrs. Shackleford married secondly Mr. Perseus E. Harris, of Rockville, Ind., January 29th, 1839. Their children were—

c. SARAH CATHERINE HARRIS, born December 29th, 1839. She married Alfred H. Stark, of Rockville, Ind. They had one son, FREDERIC STARK.

d. MARY AMANDA HARRIS, died unmarried January, 29th, 1842. She was lovely in character, form, and feature.

Mrs. Harris possessed a superior mind and noble heart, and exerted a wide influence in an extensive circle of friends and acquaintances for great good, being a devoted member of the Christian church. She died June 22d, 1844.

C. MARY ANNE H. STONE, born September 21st, 1805, died August 31st, 1872.

In her early youth she attached herself to the Christian church, and through her entire life was an earnest, zealous, and faithful Christian worker; one devoted to her Master's service, and of whom it can be truly said, "that her works do follow her." She married Capt. Charles Chilton Moore, of Fayette county, Ky., September 5th, 1821. He was born December 1st, 1789, and died August 8d, 1860. Their home, "Forest Retreat," was the seat of a generous and widespread hospitality. Their children were—

a. ELIZA CAMPBELL MOORE, who married Robert Clark, son of Governor Clark, of Kentucky. She died in Cuba within a year or two after her marriage, leaving no children.

b. HANNAH A. R. MOORE, married Dr. John D. Grissim, of Tennessee. They lived in Fayette county, Ky., whence they removed to Georgetown, Ky., where Dr. Grissim died and Mrs. Grissim now resides. Their children were MARY, who married Mr. Charles Kenney, and died leaving no children; ELIZA CAMPBELL, who married Mr. Samuel Franklin Lieb, of San Jose, Cal., and whose children are LIDA CAMPBELL, ELNA, FRANK ALLEN, and ROY CHILTON LIEB; ANNAH GRISSIM, unmarried; JEANNETTE D. GRISSIM, married Mr. Wm. B. Gano, of Dallas, Texas, and has a daughter, ALLENA GANO; EVA GRISSIM, unmarried; and JOHN D. GRISSIM, yet a minor.

c. BARTON W. S. MOORE,
d. WILLIAM HENLEY MOORE, } died in early manhood.

e. CHARLES C. MOORE, married Miss Lucy Peak, of Scott county, Ky. Their children are CHARLES C., LELAND PEAK, THOMAS BRENT, and LUCILLE MOORE.

f. MARY A. MOORE, married Maj. Thomas Y. Brent, of Paris, Ky. He was a brave and gallant officer in the Confederate service, and fell at the battle of Green River bridge, July 4th, 1863. Their children were MARY BRENT, married Charles William

Dabney, of Virginia, and has one daughter, MARGUERITE LOUISE DABNEY; and MARGARET THOMAS BRENT, unmarried.

g. JANE CAMPBELL MOORE, married Lieut.-Col. James E. Cantrill, of Scott county, Ky. She left one son, JAMES CAMPBELL CANTRILL.

h. ALICE WARREN MOORE, died unmarried.

D. ELIZA J. STONE, born May 27th, 1807, died April 30th, 1831. She married first Robert Nuckols, July 20th, 1825, and secondly Alexander Shackleford. She left no children.

E. BARTON W. STONE, born July 26th, 1809, died in infancy.

5. JANE CAMPBELL, died unmarried.

6. SAMUEL CAMPBELL, married Cynthia Campbell. They had no children.

JOHN COATES RUSSELL.

JOHN COATES RUSSELL, son of Gen. William and Tabitha Adams Russell, was born in Culpeper county, Va., in 1768. It appears that he remained at home until his father's death in 1793. On the 26th of October, 1793, he was married to Miss Anne Clay, daughter of Rev. Eleazer Clay, a Baptist minister of Chesterfield county, Va., who died in 1835 at the age of ninety years. In 1800, with his family, he removed to Kentucky, and settled upon a portion of "Russell's Green river survey," which he inherited from his father. In 1809 he was a member of the House of Representatives, from Muhlenburg county. At a later period he removed to Butler county, where he lived to the close of his life.

The death of his wife occurred November 3d, 1817. He married secondly Miss Sarah Allen, from which marriage there were no children. He died November 17th, 1822. His children were—

1. JANE E. RUSSELL, born July 30th, 1794, died January 10th, 1861. She married Rev. Claiborne Duval, a Methodist minister, October 16th, 1816. Their children were—

A. JOHN CLAIBORNE DUVAL, died in childhood.

B. ANNE ELIZABETH DUVAL, married first John Gale. Their children were—

a. CLAIBORNE HENRY GALE, died October 6th, 1852.

b. JOHN ALFRED GALE, died February 1st, 1864.

She married secondly Mr. James W. C. Houston, of Union county, Ky.

C. Dr. WILLIAM C. DUVAL, of Pineville, Mo., married first Miss Parallel E. Holland, and secondly Miss Sarah F. Pearson. Their children were—

a. ANNE E. DUVAL, died in infancy.

b. Ney Duval, born May 4th, 1854, died November 7th, 1873.

c. Eldora Duval, born October 24th, 1855, and married J. M. Warmack, December 19th, 1873. Their children are William Edward, Matthew Preston, Jesse Ney, and Elizabeth Eldora Warmack.

He married thirdly Miss Mary Jane Boyer. Their children were—

d. Claiborne E. Duval, born December 25th, 1858, and married Mary Jane Hamilton, February 23d, 1882. They have one child, Clarice C. Duval, born November 11th, 1882.

e. Alice Duval, died in infancy.

f. Sarah Frances Duval, born March 26th, 1866, and married Dr. S. D. Preston, of Pineville, Mo., September 5th, 1883.

g. Anne Eliza Duval, born September 20th, 1867.

He married fourthly Miss Thursey T. Woods. Their children are—

h. Rosie Duval, died in infancy.

i. Mary Jane Duval, born July 9th, 1881.

j. William Claude Duval, died in infancy.

k. Clarence Duval, born May 9th, 1881.

l. Cynthia Lavinia Duval, born May 17th, 1884.

D. John W. Duval, died unmarried, October 21st, 1851.

E. Eleazar Duval, died in childhood.

F. Caroline Tabitha Duval, married John Ewell, of Paducah, Ky. Their children were—

a. John Gale Ewell, born September 12th, 1860.

b. Emma Russell Ewell, born May 12th, 1862.

c. Annie Maria Ewell, born February 11th, 1864.

d. Cynthia E. Ewell, born November 24th, 1866.

e. Lena Houston Ewell, born February 24th, 1868.

f. Carrie Bell Ewell, born January 31st, 1870.

g. Claude Duval Ewell, born April 7th, 1871.

h. Edwin Ewell, born December 21st, 1873.

i. Carrie Louisa Ewell, born May 20th, 1876.

G. Hardy M. C. Duval, of Morganfield, Ky., married Miss Eliza Mobley. Their children are—

a. Claude Henry Duval, of Shawneetown, Ill., married Miss ———. They have one child, Clara Gilchrist Duval.

b. Lavina Jane Duval, married Louis Meyer, of Morgan-

field, Ky. Their children are DUVAL and MAGGIE MUIR MEYER.

c. DORA HOUSTON DUVAL.

d. FANNY BELL DUVAL, married David Brenneke, of Indianapolis, Ind.

e. MAGGIE THORNTON DUVAL.

f. NANNIE MUIR DUVAL.

g. WILLIAM JOSEPH DUVAL.

h. CLAIBORNE MATTHEWS DUVAL.

i. GALE BURCH DUVAL, deceased.

j. KATE HARRIS DUVAL.

2. TABITHA ADAMS RUSSELL, born June 3d, 1796, died in 1862. She married Lucius C. Duval, of Union county, Ky., August 1st, 1818. Their children were—

A. JOHN RUSSELL DUVAL, lived in Arkansas, but removed to St. Louis, Mo., where he died about 1879. He married Miss ———, of Arkansas. Their children were—

a. ROBERT DUVAL, of Monticello, Arkansas.

b. MARTHA DUVAL, married Mr. Ashe, and lives in Texas.

c. ELIZABETH DUVAL, married Mr. Symmes, and lives in Texas.

B. MARY ANN DUVAL, born January 28th, 1821, married Mr. Rowley, of Union county, Ky. Their children were—

a. ROBERT ROWLEY, of Union county, married Miss Lucy Hodge, of Louisville, Ky. Their children are KENNETH and —— ROWLEY.

b. JAMES ROWLEY, of Union county, married Miss Julia Hodge, of Louisville, Ky. Their children are CORA and —— ROWLEY.

c. WILLIAM ROWLEY, of New York City.

d. LEE ROWLEY, unmarried.

C. ELIZA P. DUVAL,
D. LUCIUS C. DUVAL, } died in infancy.

E. MARTHA L. DUVAL, born September 29th, 1827, died September 23d, 1850.

F. WILLIAM H. C. DUVAL, born November 8th, 1829, is unmarried, and lives at Morey Flat, Opevedo county, California.

G. TABITHA ADAMS DUVAL, born June 21st, 1831, married John R. D. Byrne, of Hopkins county, Ky. Their children are—

a. JOHN BYRNE, married Miss Hannah Sisk. Their children are KATIE, LUCIUS, and ROBERT BYRNE.

b. SARAH BYRNE, married John Bruce, of Hopkins county. Their children are CHARLES and WALTER BRUCE.

c. CHARLES BYRNE, unmarried.

H. SAMUEL C. DUVAL, born March 8th, 1834, and lives at Alexander, Erath county, Texas. He married Mrs. M. A. Short, April 10th, 1879. Their children are—

a. PEARL ANN DUVAL, born March 23d, 1880.

b. CORDELIA DUVAL, born December 13th, 1881.

c. HENRY EDWARD DUVAL, born April 19th, 1884.

I. CHARLES T. DUVAL, born May 22d, 1836, lives at Grass Valley California.

He married Miss Melinda J. Bruton. Their children are—

a. ANNIE DUVAL.

b. LUCIUS DUVAL.

J. EDWIN R. DUVAL, died in infancy.

K. DANIEL A. DUVAL, born March 22d, 1841, died at Fredericksburg, Va., September 26th, 1861. "By strangers honored, and by strangers mourned."

3. MARY C. RUSSELL, born April 12th, 1800, died in infancy.

4. LAVINIA GREEN RUSSELL, born April 14th, 1803, died in 1874. She married Dr. William B. Dozier, of Mississippi. Their son,

A. Dr. ALNEY MCLEAN DOZIER, of Heidelberg, Miss., married Miss Mary R. Pool. Their children are—

a. LAVINIA E. DOZIER.

b. MALVINA A. DOZIER.

c. MARY JOHN DOZIER.

d. CHARLOTTE L. DOZIER.

e. WILLIAM A. DOZIER.

f. CELESTIA C. DOZIER.

g. ELIJAH POOL DOZIER.

5. Dr. WILLIAM CLAY RUSSELL, born December 26th, 1806, lives near Elkton, Todd county, Ky. He married in 1857, Miss Mary S. Farley, of Virginia. Their children are,

A. MARY ANNA RUSSELL, died unmarried.

B. HATTIE E. RUSSELL, married Mr. O. A. McLeod. Their children are—

a. WILLIAM MCLEOD.

b. RUSSELL MCLEOD.

C. John William Russell.

D. James Daniel Russell.

E. Corinne E. Russell.

F. Claude C. Russell.

6. CYNTHIA ANN RUSSELL, born August 13th, 1811, died July 27th, 1867.

SAMUEL RUSSELL.

SAMUEL RUSSELL, son of Gen. William and Tabitha Adams Russell, was born at their home on Clinch river, in 1770. He lived at his father's, until after his death. On February 13th, 1794, he married Miss Lucy Roberts, daughter of Col. William and Jane Johnston Roberts, of Culpeper county, Va. Soon afterwards he removed to Kentucky, and settled upon a portion of the Muhlenburg tract of land, inherited from his father, and upon this he lived until his death, which occurred October 23d, 1835. His widow survived him until 1851. She was a remarkable woman in many respects, possessing a wonderful memory which retained the occurrence and date of every event relating to the family genealogy. To great force of character she united a queenly bearing and dignity. Their descendants cherish the memory of such grandparents with great veneration. Their children were—

1. JANE RUSSELL, who married first her relative, Henley Moore, of Russellville, Ky. A letter to the "Russellville Herald" says of her, "She was the worthy granddaughter of that noble Revolutionary sire, Gen. Russell, the founder of the city of Russellville, which 'city upon a hill' has shed its generous light upon all around for nearly a century."

Mr. Moore represented Logan county repeatedly in the Legislature, and was one of the most prominent and popular men of western Kentucky. He died much lamented in 1821. Their children were—

A. Lucy Russell Moore, married Mr. Charles Lofland, Cashier of the Bank of Russellville, "who is remembered only to be revered for his many excellent qualities of head and heart."

They removed to Memphis, Tenn., at which place they both died. Their children were—

a. JANE MARY LOFLAND, who died in June, 1869. She married Henry Wilcox Courts, of Clarksville. Their children were LUCY and ANGIE, both of whom died in Memphis of yellow fever in 1878; and FANNY WINN COURTS, of Russellville, Ky.

b. RUSSELL MOORE LOFLAND, of Memphis, died in 1862.

c. CHARLES LOFLAND, of Memphis, born April 5th, 1842. He is unmarried.

B. RUSSELL MOORE, married Louisa Roberts, and removed to Texas. Their children were—

a. LUCY MOORE, married Mr. Markham, of Augusta, Ark. She left no children.

b. JANE MOORE, married Mr. John Wilson, of Ohio. Their children were MAUD, who died young, and LAURA WILSON, who lives in Lancaster, Ohio.

c. OSMAND MOORE, died in childhood.

d. REBECCA MOORE, married Emmett B. Dawson. She left no children.

e. JOHN MOORE,
f. PRESTON MOORE, } died unmarried.

g. SAMUEL R. MOORE, recently of Memphis, Tenn., is unmarried.

C. MARY CATHERINE MOORE, married James McCallen, of Russellville, Ky. Their children were—

a. LUCY MCCALLEN, died unmarried.

b. JAMES RUSSELL MCCALLEN, of Louisville, Ky.

c. JOHN CHARLES MCCALLEN, of Russellville, Ky., married Miss Florence Emerson. Their children are ROBERT EMERSON, LIZZIE C., and WALTER EDMUND MCCALLEN.

d. MARY MCCALLEN, married Charles Merritt Griffith, of Russellville, Ky. Their children are CADDY BEYERS and GEORGE EDWARDS GRIFFITH. The latter died November 8th, 1884.

e. HUEY MCCALLEN, of Louisville, Ky.

f. LUCY MCCALLEN, married John Colby Smith, of Hillsboro, Texas. They have one son, HENRY FRAZIER SMITH.

g. FRANCES ADAMS MCCALLEN, died in Marshall, Texas, in October, 1873. He remained to assist the victims of yellow

fever, when all his friends and his physician urged him to leave. A noble sense of duty detained him, and his life was the penalty.

"The shortest life is long enough, when filled with noble deeds."

Mrs. Moore married secondly Mr. Francis Browning, and died in 1868 at an advanced age, having by her dignified deportment and christian character gained the esteem and love of all who ever knew her.

2. HENLEY C. RUSSELL, married Hannah Patterson. They had one son,

A. James Samuel Russell, of Waverly, Tenn., married Miss Evaline Hobson, of Nashville, Tenn. Their children are,

a. John Russell, married Miss Amanda Prim.

b. Hugh Russell.

c. Alice Russell.

3. TABITHA ADAMS RUSSELL, married first William Crumbaugh, and secondly Judge Pleasant Hines, of Bowling Green, Ky. They had no children.

Dr. J. D. Blakey, correspondent of the "Russellville Herald," in one of his letters published many years ago, says:

"After visiting the church-yard at Kennerly Chapel, I took a hasty glance at one branch of the Russell family, and finding that in five generations (all of whom I well remember except the original), no deterioration or degeneracy had occurred, with pleasure now turn to other branches. First among them my mind rests on the surviving daughter of Mr. Samuel Russell, in the person of Mrs. Hines, wife of the venerable Judge Hines, of Bowling Green, both of whom have for fifty years or more been regarded as pillars of the Methodist church. Although they seem to be standing on the brink of the river, waiting for a boat to carry them to the other shore, their seats are seldom vacant at church, and their hands are ever ready to bestow charities upon the worthy poor."

4. CATHERINE RUSSELL, married Richard Jones, of Muhlenburg county. They had no children.

5. ELIZA RUSSELL, married Wing Kincheloe. They left no children.

6. MARY RUSSELL, married Lewis R. Richards, of Frankfort, Ky. They lived many years in Muhlenburg county, and then removed to Memphis, Tenn., where they died. Their children were—

A. Lucy Russell Richards, married P. G. Kennett, of Memphis, Tenn. They left no children.

B. Martha C. Richards, married John F. Cromwell, of Morganfield, Ky. Their children are—

a. Lewis Cromwell, deceased.

b. W. Frederick Cromwell.

c. Joseph M. Cromwell.

d. Robert L. Cromwell.

C. Samuel Russell Richards, married Miss Mary Willett, of Memphis. Their children are—

a. Robert Richards, } deceased.
b. Willett Richards. }

c. Samuel Russell Richards, of Memphis, Tenn.

d. Joseph Richards.

e. Kate Richards.

f. Lewis Richards.

D. Eliza C. Richards, married W. H. Bridges, of Memphis. Their children were—

a. Mary Russell Bridges, married H. X. Morton, of Botetourt county, Va., now of Caseyville, Ky.

b. Henry S. Bridges, of Houston, Texas.

c. Gertrude Bridges, deceased.

E. Robert L. Richards,
F. Tabitha Jane Richards, } died unmarried.
G. James C. Richards.

H. Bettie M. Richards, married J. W. Pittman, of Memphis. Their children were—

a. Page Pittman, of Morganfield Ky.

b. Gertrude Pittman, of Morganfield, Ky.

I. William H. Richards, died unmarried.

J. Douglas W. Richards, of Memphis, Tenn.

K. Philip Richards, died in infancy.

7. SAMUEL RUSSELL, died aged eighteen years.

8. ROBERT SPOTSWOOD RUSSELL, of Muhlenburg county, resided at the family homestead till 1865, when he removed to Clarksville, and thence to Paris, Tenn., where he and his wife both died in 1873. He was a member of the Kentucky Senate in 1850. Dr. Blakey in his letter to the "Herald," after speaking of Mrs. Judge Hines, as "a worthy daughter of a noble sire," says farther,

"I turn to her worthy brother, the late Hon. Robert S. Russell, formerly of Greenville, Ky. I apply the term "Honorable," not so much because he was more tham once elected to the Legislature, but because he was *honorable* in all his transactions with his fellow-man; in a word he was the soul of honor, a model type of a Kentucky gentleman. He was younger than his sisters, and died at an advanced age, much lamented by all who knew him, leaving his name as a rich inheritance to his children."

He married his relative, Celia McLean, daughter of Dr. Robert D. McLean. Their children were—

A. Lucy Roberts Russell, of McKenzie, Tenn.

B. Rebecca McLean Russell, of McKenzie, Tenn.

C. Samuel Russell, died aged twenty years.

D. Edward Russell, of McKenzie, Tenn., married Mabel Carter. Their daughter is,

a. Willie Russell.

Dr. Blakey in his letter continues,

"Thus it will be seen that I have given a hasty and imperfect sketch of one branch of the Russell family, covering more than half a century, and embracing five generations, all of whom were personally known to me, except the original, that noble old Roman, who selected that beautiful valley on the fork of Muddy River, as the site of a future city, to be recognized as a classic spot, hallowed by the memory of her noble sons and daughters; and in this review it may be observed that the family have in an exceptional degree been preserved from the contaminating influences which have fallen on many other families. And may we not hope that the high reputation of the Russell family, as well as that of the citizens of Russellville in the past, may be perpetuated to future generations, so that the descendants of the one, and the native born of the other, may in the distant future realize that they 'are privileged above the common walks of life.'"

CELAH RUSSELL WILSON.

CELAH RUSSELL, daughter of Gen. William and Tabitha Adams Russell, was born at her father's home on Clinch river, April 2d, 1772. In the fall of 1789, she made a visit to her brother William, in Fayette county, Kentucky. While there she made the acquaintance of Mr. Robert Wilson, late of Maryland, but then a resident of that neighborhood. His addresses to her were accepted, and in the following May, 1790, they were married at her brother's house. It is found that her brother, John Russell, went from Virginia to Kentucky to be present at the wedding.

All accounts agree in representing her as a model of all womanly virtues, and her marriage proved to be, in after years, a happy and fortunate event. She went as a bride to her husband's home at Cedar Grove, where they lived to the close of their lives.

Their graves are yet to be seen at their old homestead, which has never passed from their descendants, being now owned by a great-grandson.

Mr. Wilson was the son of Edward and Rebecca Wilson, of Maryland, and was born January 28th, 1764. Some account of his coming from Maryland, and of his early life in Kentucky, is given by the widow of his grandson, Robert Wilson, who with her son owns and lives at Cedar Grove. She says,

"Thirty-eight years ago, Mr. Samuel Hambleton, of Maryland (now dead many years), then the oldest purser in the United States Navy, and who had fought under Commodore Perry, gave me an account of the *farewell* dinner given to young Wilson, at Rolles' Range, Talbot county, Maryland. The repast was most

bountiful, the heavy mahogany table being loaded with every variety of game, fish, oysters, crabs, and terrapin, flanked by all kinds of edibles. The guests were the *elite* of the country, gathered together to bid farewell and God-speed to a relative, regarded as taking his life in his hands in starting to the "dark and bloody ground."

The sturdy pioneer, leaving home, kindred, and friends, journeyed to his new home. On arriving at his destination he purchased several hundred acres of land from the "Meredith survey," and built cabins to shelter himself and negroes, thinned out the cane-brakes and forests, put bells on horses and cattle in order to find them, and in a reasonable space of time built a comfortable dwelling-house. He then took as help-meet, Miss Celah Russell, from Virginia, who came to preside over his new home, and he realized that he had made a good start in life. Time wore on; he planted orchards and they bore fruit, he raised corn and made his whisky, and his apples and peaches being fine and abundant, he remembered the cider and peach-le-cure in the cellars of his old guardian, Frisbie Freeland, in Maryland, and he straightway made them for himself, filling his cellar with one, and his garret with the other. Suddenly one day he discovered his house to be on fire; the peach-le-cure in the garret made the flames lick the sky. The next day there remained but the smouldering ruins of his house, but, with genuine Maryland grit, he gathered up the nails—quite an item in those days—and in the fullness of time, the present dwelling arose, which has seen five generations."

The children of Robert and Celah Russell Wilson were—

1. REBECCA ADAMS WILSON, born March 9th, 1791. She married Dr. Robert D. McLean, of Greenville, Ky. Their children were—

A. ROBERT MCLEAN, married first Nancy Jones. Their children were—

a. REBECCA MCLEAN, married H. P. Dank, now of Rockport, Ohio county, Ky. Their children are ROBERT W., JAMES E., NANCY J., ELIZABETH, and ELLEN DANK.

b. EDWARD A. MCLEAN, is unmarried.

c. GEORGE MCLEAN, married Miss Nancy J. Dank. Their children are SALLIE, ROSA E., ROBERT H., and MARGARETTA MCLEAN.

d. WILLIAM B. MCLEAN, of Nelson, Muhlenburg county, married Miss Margaret S. Kincheloe.

e. NANCY MCLEAN, is unmarried.

He married secondly his cousin, Celia E. Rowland. Their children are—

f. ROWLAND MCLEAN.

g. CELIA MCLEAN.

B. ALNEY MCLEAN, lived at Grand Gulf, Miss. He married Miss Cornelia Herring. Their children were—

a. CORNELIUS MCLEAN, killed at Petersburg, Va., in the Confederate service.

b. WILLIAM B. MCLEAN, of New Orleans. He married Miss Amanda Louise Magruder, September 28th, 1876.

C. CELIA MCLEAN, married her cousin, Robert S. Russell. (Her children are found among the descendants of Samuel Russell.)

D. ELIZA D. MCLEAN, married John B. Harvey. Their children are—

a. GEORGE WEST HARVEY, of Rocky Springs, Miss., married Mrs. Mary E. Powers (nee Haring). Their children are JOHN HARING, ROBERT ALNEY, and RUSSELL MCLEAN HARVEY.

b. JOHN B. HARVEY, of New Carthage, La., married Mrs. Rebecca Adams (nee McClellan). Their children are GEORGE MCLEAN, EMMA LOUISE, and JAMES BENJAMIN HARVEY.

c. ROBERT A. HARVEY, married Mrs. E. B. Calthorp (nee Parker). Their children are KATE, SALLIE, CORNELIA, and ELLA HARVEY.

E. EDWARD MCLEAN, married Miss Dora Payne, of Mississippi. Their children were—

a. KATE MCLEAN, married J. M. Cameron, of Vicksburg, Miss. They have one child, EDWARD RUSSELL CAMERON.

b. DORA E. MCLEAN, married James Y. McClellan, of Tallulah, Madison Parish, La.

c. SALLIE MCLEAN, of Tallulah, is unmarried.

F. WILLIAM MCLEAN, married Miss Mary Ross, of Mississippi. Their children were—

a. MARY W. MCLEAN, of Evansville, Indiana.

b. SALLIE R. MCLEAN, married M. M. McClain, of Henderson county, Ky. They now live at Evansville, Ind. Their children are CORNELIUS, MARY, ALICE, and FLORENCE MCCLAIN.

c. CHESTER MCLEAN, of Evansville, Ind.

d. ALICE R. MCLEAN, married H. G. Davis, of Madisonville, Kentucky.

e. WILLIAM C. MCLEAN, of Evansville, Ind.

f. EDWARD J. MCLEAN, of Peoria, Ill.

g. LOUISA M. MCLEAN, died in infancy.

G. SALLIE G. MCLEAN, of Tallulah, La., is unmarried.

H. ROBINA MCLEAN, married her cousin Nathaniel Rowland. (Their children are given in the Rowland family.)

I. Dr. RUSSELL MCLEAN, of Rocky Springs, Miss., is unmarried.

J. GEORGE MCLEAN, of Rocky Springs, Miss., married Amelia Russell (no relative).

2. RUSSELL FRISBIE WILSON, born May 11th, 1793, died unmarried.

3. SARAH FRISBIE WILSON, born August 29th, 1795, and died January 11th, 1853. She married first her cousin Robert Wilson. They had one son,

A. ROBERT WILSON, married Miss Frances R. Freeland, of Baltimore. Their children were—

a. EGBERT FREELAND WILSON,
b. ROBERT WILSON,
} died in early manhood.

c. RUSSELL WILSON, married Miss Ida Moore. Their children are LILLIAN LEE and RAYMOND HAMILTON WILSON.

Mrs. Wilson married secondly Rev. Basil Hunt. Their daughter.

B. CELIA HUNT, married Mr. Crane. Their children were,

a. SARAH REBECCA CRANE, of Flemingsburg, Ky.

b. JAMES RUSSELL CRANE, of Flemingsburg, Ky.

4. EDWARD JOSEPH WILSON, born March 5th, 1798, died August 29th, 1878.

He married his cousin, Mary Henley Russell. Their children were—

A. MARY ISABELLA WILSON, married Charles Herman Herold, of Louisville, Ky. Their daughter,

a. MARY HEROLD, married Mr. Albert Baker, of Louisville. They have one son, HERMAN HEROLD BAKER.

B. CAROLINE B. WILSON, married Calvin Campbell, of Louisville. Their children were—

a. WILLIAM CAMPBELL.

b. EDWARD CAMPBELL.

c. CATHERINE CAMPBELL, married Mr. Glover. Their daughter is CAROLINE GLOVER.

d. Caroline Campbell.

C. Eliza Catherine Wilson, married Dr. Payne, of Dayton, Ky. Their son is,

a. Charles Edward Payne.

5. ROBERT FREELAND WILSON, born July 11th, 1800, died unmarried.

6. MARY REYNOLDS WILSON, born July 25th, 1803, died in 1804.

7. CELIA RUSSELL WILSON, born February 24th, 1807, died in 1867. She married Mr. Jeremiah Rowland, of Jessamine county, Ky. Their children were—

A. Robert H. Rowland, died in infancy.

B. Nathaniel H. Rowland, of Jessamine county, Ky., married his cousin, Robina McLean, of Muhlenburg county. Their children were—

a. Rebecca Rowland.
b. Robert Rowland.
c. Nathaniel Rowland.
d. Sallie Rowland.
e. Rowena Rowland.
f. Elizabeth Rowland.
g. Margaret Rowland.

C. Celia E. Rowland, married her cousin, Dr. Robert W. McLean. Their children are—

a. Rowland McLean.
b. Celia McLean.

D. Mary R. Rowland, married Mr. Stephen Walter, of Franklin county, Ky. Their children were—

a. Russell Walter.
b. Matilda Walter.
c. Celia Walter.
d. Rowland Walter.

E. Matilda J. Rowland, died in infancy.

F. Tabitha A. Rowland, married William H. Cassell, of Canton, Miss. Their children were—

a. Mary Cassell.
b. Cornelia Cassell.
c. Russell Cassell.
d. Eudora Cassell.

e. William Cassell.
f. Frank Cassell.
g. Catherine Cassell.
h. Annie Cassell.
i. Albert Cassell.
j. Lula Cassell.
k. John Cassell.
l. James Cassell.

G. William H. Rowland, of Canton, Miss., married Miss Sue M. Cassell. They had one son,

a. William Cassell Rowland.

H. Sallie L. Rowland, married Moses A. McClure, of Winchester, Ky. Their children were—

a. Russell McClure.
b. James McClure.
c. Bertie McClure.
d. Louise McClure.
e. Turner McClure.

I. Jere R. Rowland, died in infancy.

J. Kate R. Rowland, married Rev. J. D. Turner, of the Methodist Conference.

8. TABITHA CAMPBELL WILSON, born March 8th, 1810, died about 1840. She married Mr. Richard Keene, of Georgetown, Ky. Their son,

A. Robert Wilson Keene, of Woodford county, married Miss Mary W. Rowland. Their children were—

a. Allie T. Keene, died unmarried.
b. Florrie D. Keene, married Mr. J. S. Arnold, of Jessamine county, Ky.
c. Lizzie Ella Keene.

Mr. Keene married secondly Miss Annie V. Bird, of Shelby county, Ky.

9. CHLOE CATHERINE WILSON, born September 13th, 1813, died about 1845. She married Alexander Shackleford, and left no children.

HENLEY RUSSELL.

HENLEY RUSSELL, youngest son of Gen. William and Tabitha Adams Russell, was born at their home on Clinch River, in 1774. In 1795 he emigrated to Kentucky, and settled upon land inherited from his father in Logan county, which included the site of Russellville, where he lived for many years. He served in the war of 1812, and was at the battle of the River Raisin. He was never married. Towards the latter part of his life he resided with his sister, Mrs. Saunders, in Sumner county, Tenn., where he died in 1839, aged sixty-five years.

CHLOE RUSSELL SAUNDERS.

CHLOE RUSSELL, the youngest child of Gen. William and Tabitha Adams Russell, was born at their home on Clinch River, in 1776. Being only six months old at the time of her mother's death, she was in the especial charge of her elder sister Mary Henley.

She was eight years old when her father's second marriage took place. On December 2d, 1792, six weeks preceding her father's death, she was united in marriage with Rev. Hubbard Saunders, one of the earliest preachers of the Methodist church.

About 1798 they removed from Virginia to Sumner county, Tenn., where they lived and reared their large family of children. Mr. Saunders died in 1828. The following extract is taken from a letter of Dr. G. D. Blakey, to the "Russellville Herald." He says:

"I called to pay my respects to the widow of the late Rev. Hubbard Saunders, of Sumner county, Tenn., whose acquaintance I had the pleasure to make in the early spring of 1830. Her husband, who was one of the pioneer preachers of the Methodist church, had died two years before; not though, till, with the assistance of a few neighbors, he had built a fine large brick church, to take the place of the old wooden one called 'Turner's Spring.' At the dedication of this church in the spring of 1830, the pastor asked, 'What name shall we give this house?' To this question Parson Lindsay, an old local preacher replied, 'Turner's Spring.' After a brief pause, a young man, a comparative stranger, having but recently joined the church by letter, arose in his place and proposed the name to be 'Saunders' Chapel.' Parson Lindsay, in a few pointed remarks, urged the name of 'Turner's Spring,' the church so long having borne that name. The young man in reply said, he would not have the name of the spring changed, nor would he have a temple like this called a spring. He thought it due to the memory of that venerable man, through whose contributions and influence the

house had been built, one too who had so long seemed as a lamp to the feet and a light to the pathway of this community, to perpetuate his memory by calling it 'Saunders' Chapel.' The vote was taken, and the young man's motion was carried almost unanimously, and to this day it is called 'Saunders' Chapel.' Mrs. Saunders was the daughter of Gen. William Russell, an officer of the Revolution; and at that time (1830) was far advanced in years, and was a noble specimen of a noble family; the mother of many worthy sons and daughters, all of whom, as far as I am advised, have reflected credit upon their ancestors. Since then a thriving little village, called Saundersville, has sprung up in their neighborhood, so their name is to be perpetuated in the name of a town, as well as a church."

Mrs. Saunders died in 1850, aged seventy-four years. The graves of Mr. and Mrs. Saunders, and those of a large number of their descendants, can be found at their old homestead, where the family of their youngest son now resides. The large house is still standing, and upon the walls of the old parlor hang the portraits of the venerable grandparents. In describing them one of their great-granddaughters says, "grandfather is a splendid looking old gentleman, and grandmother is lovely. She is dressed in black, with a white kerchief crossed on her breast; in her hand are her Bible and spectacles; and her quiet dignity and repose make her picture most attractive." They are held as precious relics by their descendants.

Their children were—

1. NANCY A. SAUNDERS, born September 18th, 1793. She married her relative Robert Harper, of Sumner county, Tenn., in 1816. Their children were—

A. LUCY HARPER, married James Vinson, of Louisiana. Their children were—

a. R. WALKER VINSON, of Jefferson, Texas, married Miss Sophia Saunders Gibbs. Their children are MARY G., DOUGLASS, LUCY S., HARPER, and JOHN M. VINSON.

b. RICHARD TUCKER VINSON, of Shreveport, La., married Miss Sallie Hill, a granddaughter of Col. Peace, of Wilson county, Tenn. Their children are ADA and ALLEN VINSON.

c. ALICE B. VINSON, married John T. Green, of Nashville, Tenn. Their children are MINNIE L., VINSON, and MARVIN GREEN.

d. LILLIE VINSON, married John McKee Harper, a cotton

merchant of Jefferson, Texas. Their children are CHARLES ROBERT and LUCY VINSON HARPER.

B. CHLOE RUSSELL HARPER, married John Duncan, of Russellville, Ky. They removed to Trinity Mills, Texas, where Mrs. Duncan still lives. Their children are—

a. ROBERT HARPER DUNCAN, of Trinity Mills, Texas.

b. EUGENE DUNCAN, married Miss Maggie Dixon. Their children are MARY EMMA and EUGENE DIXON DUNCAN.

c. ELLA DUNCAN, married Asa Dupuy Dickinson. Their children are ROBERT C. and ASA DUPUY DICKINSON.

d. DANIEL DUNSCOMBE DUNCAN.

e. HUBBARD SAUNDERS DUNCAN.

C. SALLY HARPER, died in infancy.

D. MARIA HARPER, married Capt. W. T. Sample, of Trinity Mills, Texas.

E. ANN HARPER, married James Duncan, of Russellville, Ky. They removed to Texas, where they both died, leaving one son,

a. WILKINS DUNCAN, deceased.

F. CLARA R. HARPER, married Prof. C. W. Callender, of Hendersonville, Tenn. Their children are—

a. WILLIAM CALLENDER.

b. EWING CALLENDER.

G. Col. ROBERT GOODLOE HARPER, married first Miss Sophie Valentine, of Louisiana, December 1st, 1855. They had one daughter,

a. SOPHIE H. HARPER, married Robert E. Cowart, son of Judge R. J. Cowart, of Atlanta, Ga. Mr. Cowart is an attorney-at-law at Dallas, Texas. Their son, ROBERT ERWIN COWART, was born September 21st, 1881. "A bud of great promise." Col. Harper married secondly Miss Thomisella Hardeman, of Franklin, Tenn. Two children of this marriage died in childhood. Col. Harper died in June, 1863.

H. Dr. HUBBARD S. HARPER, died unmarried, aged twenty-five years.

I. ADALINE HARPER, married Col. James Turner, of Gallatin, Tenn. Col. Turner served with distinction in the Confederate army, from the beginning of the war till the surrender in Georgia. He is now an able and distinguished lawer of Gallatin. Their children are—

a. Robert Harper Turner.
b. Adaline Turner.
c. Clarabel Turner.
d. Anna Lee Turner, } deceased.
e. James Turner, }

2. ELIZABETH HENRY SAUNDERS, born September 8th, 1795. She married Capt. John A. Walker, of Davidson county, Tenn., about 1817. Their children were—

A. Mary Walker, married Benjamin Hamblen, of Davidson county, Tenn.

B. Chloe Walker, married William Pierce, of Davidson county. Their children are—

a. Mary E. Pierce, married William Allen, of Nashville, Tennessee.

b. William H. Pierce, of Texas, is unmarried.

C. Catherine Walker, married William Chambers, of Union City, Tenn. Their children are—

a. Charles A. Chambers, of Nashville.

b. Mary H. Chambers.

c. Sallie E. Chambers, married John R. George, of Union City, Tenn.

d. William C. Chambers.

3. MARIA ROBERTS SAUNDERS, born June 15th, 1797. She married Dr. James L. Gray, of Tennessee, and later of Mississippi. Their children were—

A. Hubbard S. Gray, } deceased.
B. William Gray, }

C. Leonidas Gray, of Tippah county, Miss.

D. James Gray, } deceased.
E. Cornelia Gray, }

F. Chloe Gray, of Tippah county, Miss.

4. SALLY EDMONDS SAUNDERS, born September 13th, 1799. She married first Peter Byson, of Sumner county, Tenn. Their daughter,

A. Chloe Russell Byson, married Mr. Benjamin W. Mills, of Sumner county, in 1839. Their children are—

a. Sally A. Mills, married Dr. H. J. Wells, of Nashville, Tenn., in 1859.

b. Dero F. Mills, of Hendersonville, Tenn., married Miss Anna E. Shute, in 1867. Their children are Maggie, Willie, Annie, Lee S., Bessie, and Mary D. Mills.

c. JOHN P. MILLS, of Sherman, Texas, married Miss Ellie W. Wilson, in 1872. Their children are HAYDIC, J. ROWAN, ETHEL, LAWRENCE, and MARY MILLS.

d. MINNIE MILLS, married Mr. R. S. Murray, of Sumner county. Their children are SAMUEL B., MARY, and JOHN DEE MURRAY.

e. BETTIE MILLS, is unmarried.

Mrs. Byson married secondly Mr. Hugh Joyner. Their son,

B. THOMAS H. JOYNER, of Hartsville, Tenn., married Miss Sue Anthony, in 1881.

5. MINERVA SAUNDERS, born September 29th, 1801, died unmarried, in 1844.

6. CLARA SAUNDERS, born October 23d, 1803. She married Samuel D. Read, of Davidson county, Tenn. Their children were—

A. JOHN READ, died in childhood.

B. MILDRED ANN READ, married Madison Martin, of Sumner county. Their children were—

a. SAMUEL A. MARTIN, of Atchison, Kansas, married first Miss Eunice V. Crenshaw, of Gallatin, Tenn., and had one daughter, MAMIE L. MARTIN. He married secondly Miss Bettie Crenshaw, of Gallatin, Tenn.

b. EMMA MARTIN, married Mr. Lorenzo Stowe, of Rome, Smith county, Tenn.

c. CLARA L. MARTIN, of Gallatin, Tenn.

d. MATTIE MARTIN, married Russell H. Word, of Arkansas.

C. CHLOE RUSSELL READ, married John Drake, of Nashville. Their children are—

a. WILLIAM H. DRAKE, of Nashville, married Miss Laura Brodie. Their children are MEDORA and JOHN BRODIE DRAKE.

b. CLARA L. DRAKE, married William Wilkerson, of Nashville, Tenn.

c. SARAH A. DRAKE, married Mr. Belfield Bratton, of Davidson county. Their children are CLARENCE RUSSELL and HATTIE BRATTON.

d. MARY D. DRAKE.

e. MAUD M. DRAKE.

f. JOSEPH HUBBARD DRAKE.

g. JOHN WARFIELD DRAKE.

D. SARAH E. READ, married Rev. James Warfield, son of

George Hanson Warfield, of Baltimore, Md. They removed to Lexington, Ark., where Mrs. Warfield still resides. Their children were—

b. Samuel D. Warfield.
c. Elizabeth Warfield.
d. Robert Payne Warfield.
e. Clara Gertrude Warfield.
f. George Hanson Warfield.
g. Charles Marion Warfield.

E. Hubbard Saunders Read, of Davidson county, Tenn., is unmarried.

7. ADDIE SAUNDERS, born August 8th, 1805, died in infancy.

8. CHLOE RUSSELL SAUNDERS, born January 14th, 1807. In 1825 she married Alexander Ewing, who settled in Davidson county, Tenn., while it was yet a part of North Carolina. She died in 1839. Their children were—

A. Sarah Ann Ewing, married first Boyd McNairy Simms, of Franklin, Tenn. Their children were—

a. Annie Simms, married Mr. J. W. McFadden, of Nashville. They have one daughter, Sallie McFadden.

b. Marianne H. Simms, married Mr. R. N. Richardson, of Franklin, Tenn.

Mrs. Simms married secondly Joseph W. Carter, a lawyer of Winchester, Tenn. Their children were—

c. William E. Carter.

d. Joseph W. Carter, married Miss Katie R. French, of Nashville. They have one son, Joseph W. Carter.

Mrs. Carter married thirdly Judge John C. Gant, of Nashville.

B. Alexander Ewing, died in 1850, aged twenty years.

C. Hubbard Saunders Ewing, lives at the old Ewing homestead inherited from his father, near Franklin, Tenn. In 1859 he married Sallie Hughes, daughter of Dr. Brice W. Hughes, of Franklin. Their children are—

a. Susie Lee Ewing, married February 5th, 1883, Mr. Winder McGavock, only son of Col. John McGavock. They have one daughter, Hattie McGavock.

b. Alexander Ewing, of Birmingham, Ala.

c. Sallie Ewing.

D. Malvina Ewing, married Mr. Titcomb. Their son,

a. Alexander Titcomb, of Columbia, Tenn., married Miss Smiser. They have one son, Alexander Titcomb, jr.

E. William R. Ewing, married Miss Brown. Their son is,

a. Wheless Brown Ewing, of Franklin, Tenn.

9. WILLIAM RUSSELL SAUNDERS, born June 8th, 1810. He married Miss Ann H. Mills, of Sumner county, Tenn. They removed to Starksville, Miss., in 1844, where Mrs. Saunders still lives. Mr. Saunders died near Winona, Miss., August 20th, 1864. Their children were—

A. Hurbert T. Saunders, of Starksville, Miss, married Miss Ella W. Rogers. Their children are—

a. Hurbert T. Saunders.

b. Elizabeth McMellon Saunders.

c. Robert Percival Saunders.

B. Caroline Ada Saunders, married Mr. C. B. Turnipseed, of Vaider, Miss. Their children are—

a. Annie Lola Turnipseed.

b. Maggie May Turnipseed.

c. Nettie Alma Turnipseed.

d. Hurbert Homer Turnipseed.

e. Grosie Ella Turnipseed.

C. William Russell Saunders, of Winona, Miss., married Miss Fannie E. Allen.

D. Thomas Mills Saunders, of Covington, Hill county, Texas, married Miss Alice de Mumbre. Their children are—

a. Dero de Mumbre Saunders.

b. Annie Mills Saunders.

c. Willie Russell Saunders.

E. Chloe Bennetta Saunders, married Dr. T. L. Wilburn, of Winona, Miss. Their son is,

a. William Russell Saunders Wilburn.

F. Dero Astyanax Saunders, of Starksville, Miss., married Miss Grosie Ames.

G. John Spotswood Saunders, of Starksville, Miss., is unmarried.

10. TABITHA TURNER SAUNDERS, born April 6th, 1812. She married W. H. Moore, of Nashville, Tenn., where they both still live. Their children were—

A. Frances Moore, married William Lelyette, of Nashville. Their son is

a. John Lelyette, of Nashville.

B. Elizabeth Moore, married Mr. Stewart, of Williamson county, Tenn.

C. Catherine Moore, married Edward Jones, of Virginia, now of Nashville.

D. Turner Moore, of Davidson county, Tenn., married Miss Whitsell, of Nashville.

E. William H. Moore, of Tullahoma, Tenn., married Miss Ethel Porter, daughter of Capt. John L. Porter, of Kentucky, and granddaughter of the late Dr. S. D. Whitsell, of Nashville, Tenn. Their children are—

a. Margaret Amelia Moore.

b. Kate Beatrice Moore.

c. Frank Moore.

F. Anna Moore, married John Whitsell, of Davidson county, Tenn.

G. James Moore, of Nashville, Tenn.

H. John Moore, of Nashville, Tenn.

I. Alice Moore, of Nashville, Tenn.

J. Benjamin Moore, of Nashville, Tenn.

11. CATHERINE M. J. SAUNDERS, born December 26th, 1814. She married Mr. Payton Randall Bosley, of Davidson county, Tenn. They removed to Red River Parish, La., where Mrs. Bosley died, at Coushatta, in May, 1836. Their children were—

A. John Randolph Bosley, of Bossier Point, Bossier Parish, La. His plantation is between Lake Swan and Lake Bistineaux. He was born September 22d, 1832. On May 15th, 1851, he married Mary Jane Jones, daughter of Henry F. Jones and Frances W. Lewis. Mrs. Bosley died July 19th, 1861. Their children were—

a. John Randolph Bosley, of Grandview, Texas, born February 18th, 1852. He married Miss Ida Clarendon Smith, of Dallas, Texas, in 1880. Their son, John Houston Bosley, was born February 1st, 1881.

b. Katherine Saunders Bosley, born December 2d, 1853. She married Oren S. Penny, December 2d, 1873, and lives at Coushatta, La. Their children are Oren Saunders Penny,

born November 15th, 1874; MONTE LEON PENNY, born October 4th, 1876; HARVAR ROBERTSON PENNY, born February 19th, 1879; ARTHUR STEPHENSON PENNY, born November 25th, 1881; and SPISAR MAILHEUX PENNY, born December 19th, 1883.

Mr. Bosley married secondly Josephine Letitia Houston, daughter of James Houston and Elizabeth Carter, May 28th, 1861, who died February 22d, 1881. Their children are—

c. JOSEPH HOUSTON BOSLEY, of Bossier Point, La., born March 22d, 1862.

d. WILHAMENA BOSLEY, born September 19th, 1864.

e. ORA EUGENIA BOSLEY, born May 7th, 1869.

f. SUSIE SAUNDERS BOSLEY, born April 12th, 1871.

g. EVA LEONA BOSLEY, born April 16th, 1874.

h. HENRY RUSSELL BOSLEY, born February 22d, 1878.

B. HUBBARD SAUNDERS, of Coushatta, La., married Miss Mary Powell, March 30th, 1856, who died November 20th, 1883. Their children were—

a. THOMAS RANDOLPH BOSLEY, born October 25th, 1858, died September 15th, 1881.

b. MARION POWELL BOSLEY, born September 27th, 1863.

c. ANNA BOSLEY, born December 6th, 1865.

d. MILTON H. BOSLEY, born August 12th, 1868.

e. HUBBARD SAUNDERS BOSLEY, born July 8th, 1871.

f. PERCIVAL LEIGH BOSLEY, born March 12th, 1875.

g. WALTER WARREN BOSLEY, born November 27th, 1878.

12. THOMAS SAUNDERS, born December 16th, 1816. He married his cousin Miss E. Letitia Breckinridge, of Missouri, a daughter of William Trigg Breckinridge, of Kentucky. They live near Nashville, Tenn. Their children were—

A. WILLIAM SAUNDERS, married Miss Bondurant. He died in May, 1884.

B. ROSA SAUNDERS.

13. ADALINE CELIA SAUNDERS (twin sister of Thomas), born December 16th, 1816. She married Dr. Alexander Graham, of Sumner county, Tenn., who died in 1857. Mrs. Graham lives near Hendersonville, Tenn. Their children were--

A. CHLOE FRANCES GRAHAM, born December 31st, 1857,

married George Whitfield Sumner, son of Duke W. Sumner, of Davidson county, Tenn. Their children are—

a. Lou Carter Sumner, married in 1881, Samuel J. Bloodworth, of Edgefield Junction, Tenn. Their son is Samuel Sumner Bloodworth.

b. Hattie Sumner.

c. George Graham Sumner.

d. Charles Douglass Sumner.

e. Hubbard Saunders Sumner.

f. Adaline Mary Sumner.

g. Jay Gould Sumner.

B. Susan Alexander Graham, born December 31st, 1845, married Prof. C. S. Douglass, of Gallatin, Tenn. Their children are—

a. Ada Douglass.

b. Clare Douglass.

14. HUBBARD HENLEY SAUNDERS, born May 5th, 1819. He married Miss Elizabeth Bondurant, of Davidson county, Tenn., June 22d, 1848. He inherited the old homestead where he lived until his death, which occurred October 23d, 1879. Their children were—

A. William Saunders, Saundersville, Tenn.

B. Jacob T. Saunders, of Saundersville, married Miss Weaver, of Stewart county, Tenn. Their children are—

a. Hubbard Thomas Saunders.

b. Jefferson Weaver Saunders.

C. Edward Saunders, of Sumner county, Tenn.

D. Joseph Saunders, of Sumner county, Tenn.

E. Elizabeth Saunders, of Sumner county, Tenn.

HENRY WINSTON RUSSELL.

HENRY WINSTON RUSSELL, son of Gen. William and Elizabeth Henry Russell, was born at Aspenville, in 1784, and died in infancy.

ELIZABETH HENRY RUSSELL SMITH.

ELIZABETH HENRY RUSSELL, daughter of Gen. William and Elizabeth Henry Russell, was born at Aspenville, September 15th, 1785. She married Capt. Francis Smith, of Washington county, Va., January 10th, 1804. She died October 10th, 1804, aged nineteen years. The inscription upon the stone which marks her grave is,

"MEMORIA—MEMENTO
HAEC AD TE PERTINENT."

PATRICK HENRY RUSSELL.

PATRICK HENRY RUSSELL, son of Gen. William and Elizabeth Henry Russell, was born May 31st, 1788, and died in infancy.

JANE ROBERTSON RUSSELL.

JANE ROBERTSON RUSSELL, daughter of Gen. William and Elizabeth Henry Russell, was born May 31st, 1788. She married Col. William Patton Thompson, of Washington county, Va., who was a son of Col. James Thompson, who married Catherine Shelby, of Kentucky. The date of Mrs. Thompson's death is not known. They had several sons, who died in early life, whose names have not been obtained. The only son who lived to manhood was,

1. JOHN HENRY THOMPSON, who became a Methodist preacher, and died in Western Virginia. Their daughters were—

2. ELIZABETH HENRY THOMPSON, married William Williams, of Asheville, North Carolina. She died in St. Louis, Mo., in 1857, leaving no children.

3. MARY ANN PATTON THOMPSON, married Dr. David R. McAnally, the able and distinguished editor of the Methodist "Advocate," published in St. Louis, Mo. Mrs. McAnally died in St. Louis, in April 1861. Their children were—

A. CHARLES MCANALLY, a minister of the Methodist Conference in Illinois, who married Miss Bowie, of Vicksburg, Miss. Their children are—

a. CHARLES MCANALLY.
b. MARGARET MCANALLY.
c. JULIA MCANALLY.

B. DAVID RUSSELL MCANALLY, a Professor in the State University, at Columbia, Mo.

C. MARY ANN PATTON MCANALLY, married Mr. Francis Marion Carter, of Farmington, Mo. Their children are—

a. AMY MARION CARTER.
b. DAVID RUSSELL CARTER.
c. WILLIAM PRESTON CARTER.

INDEX

ADAMS, Capt., 27, 28, 29; Charity Coates, 8, 42; Rebecca, Mrs., 108; Samuel, 8, 42; Tabitha, 8, 42.
ADKISON, Douglass, 57; Fannie, 57; Gideon, 57; J. G., Capt., 57; Maggie, 57; Tabitha, 57; William, 57.
ALEXANDER, Mr., 59; Sallie Ester, 51.
ALLEN, Anne Mastin, 78; Anne Rebecca, 82; Deborah Montgomery, 21, 42, 71; Eliza, 60; Fannie E., 119; Mary Elizabeth, 82; Robert, 71; Robert Millar, 82; Sarah, 96; Thomas, Col., 22, 25, 26, 28, 33, 34, 35, 46, 71; Thomas Millar, 82; William, 116; William Henry, 82.
ALNUTT, Clifford, 87; Mr., 87.
AMES, Grosie, Miss, 119.
ANDREWS, Miss, 90.
ANTHONY, Sue, 117.
ARNOLD, Anna Bell, 88; Elizabeth, 87; Elizabeth D., 88; John Bingle, 88; J. S., 111; Joseph Freeland, 88; Julia, 88; Maria, 87; Matthew R., Dr., 87; Morris, 88; Robert, 88; Robert Russell, 88; Thomas Allen, 88.
ASBURY, Bishop, 16, 17, 32, 38.
ASHE, Mr., 98.

BAKER, Albert, 109; Herman Herold, 109; Senator, 84.
BALL, W., 5.

BARBEE (BARBIE, BARBY), Daniel, 50; Capt., Gen., 21, 22, 47.
BARR, John, 25.
BASEY, Fanny, 85.
BASKIN, Ella, 83.
BAUGH, Mary, 58.
BEAN, James C., 76.
BEDFORD, Benjamin W. L., 91; Duke of, 2; H. L., 91; Hugh J., 91; Emma R., 61.
BELCHER, Emma R., 61.
BERRY, Kate, 86.
BERTRANDS, Barons of Briquebec, 2.
BIRD, Annie V., 111.
BLAKEY, G. D., Dr., 113; Harriett, 65; J. D., Dr., 103, 104, 105.
BLOODWORTH, Samuel J., 122; Samuel Sumner, 122.
BONDURANT, Elizabeth, 122; Miss, 121.
BONNER, Campbell, 63; J. Willis, 63; Moses H., 63.
BOONE, Daniel, 9, 10, 43; James, 10.
BOOTH, Mr., 29.
BOSLEY, Anna, 121; Eva Leonia, 121; Henry Russell, 121; Hubbard Saunders, 121; John Houston, 120; John Randolph, 120; Joseph Houston, 121; Katherine Saunders, 120; Marion Powell, 121; Milton H., 121; Ora Eugenia, 121; Payton Randall, 120; Percival Leigh, 121; Susie Saunders, 121; Thomas Randolph, 121; Walter Warren, 121; Wilhamena, 121.
BOSWELL, Hart, 73.
BOTTS, Caroline, 55.
BOWEN, Adam R., 65; Alexander, 65; Amanda Stone, 66; Barton Stone, 66; Carrie, 60; Catherine, 62; Celia Wilson, 66; Clinton C., 66; Elizabeth, 65; Eva Laura, 66; Grant, 60; Jennie

Clifton, 66; John, 56; John H., Col., 60, 65; Lenoir Church, 66; Levisa, 61; Lulu C., 65; Mary, 60; Mary B., 61; Mary Henley Russell, 15, 27, 28, 42, 56, 65; Mary Russell, 65; Roy Russell, 66; Samuel A., 93; Samuel Adams, 65; Susan, 65; Tabitha Adams, 56; William, Capt., 15, 27, 28, 30, 42, 56, 65, 66; William B., 65.
BOWER, Charles H., 69.
BOWIE, Miss, 124.
BOYCE, Jane, 59
BOYER, Mary Jane, 97.
BRADFORD, Agnes, 49; Ann Elizabeth, 48; Clara Belle, 49; Daniel, 46, 48; Eliza Price Russell, 46, 48; Ellen Ross, 50; Eugenia, 49; Henry Chinn, 49; Isabel M., 50; James Belvard, 50; John, 4, 48; Julia M., 49; William Russell, 49; William Russell (Jr.), 50.
BRANDT, Emily De Russey, 50.
BRANK, Ephraim M., 91; Louisa, 91; Mary Jane, 91; Robert Campbell, 91; Robert G., 91 Rockwell Smith, 91; Sarah Warfield, 91; Tabitha A., 91.
BRATTON, Belfield, 117; Clarence Russell, 117; Hattie, 117.
BRECKINRIDGE, Eglantine, 83; Elizabeth Letitia, 82; E. Letitia, 121; John, 73; Mary A., 83; William Trigg, 82, 121.
BRENNEKE, David, 98.
BRENT, Margaret Thomas, 95; Mary, 94; Thomas Y., 94.
BRIDGES, Henry S., 104; Mary Russell, 104; W. H., 104.
BRIGHT, Elizabeth Moore, Mrs., 8.
BROCK, Richard, 18.
BRODIE, Laura, 117.
BROUGHAM, Lord, 15.

BROWN, J. Hobard, Bishop, 51; Miss, 119; Mr. Thomas, (1787), 45, 46; William, Capt., Col. 8, 26.
BROWNING, Francis, 103.
BRUCE, Charles, 99; John, 99; Walter, 99.
BRUTON, Melinda J., 99.
BURNAM, Adelia, 53.
BURNS, Coke, 58; Waller T., 58.
BURR, Miss (Correct name - Hoyt, Emma Jane), 51.
BYRNE, Charles, 99; John, 98; John R. D., 98; Katie, 98; Lucius, 98; Robert, 98; Sarah, 99.
BYSON, Chloe Russell, 116, 117; Peter, 116.

CALDWELL, Lucy A., 67.
CALLENDER, C. W., Prof., 115; Ewing, 115; William, 115.
CALMES, Major-General, 73, 74.
CALTHORP, E. B., Mrs., 108.
CAMERON, Edward Russell, 108; J. M., 108.
CAMP, Nadine, 64.
CAMPBELL, Arthur, 25; Arthur H., 65; Calvin, 109; Capt., 46, 47; Caroline, 110; Catherine, 109; Catherine B., 64; Charles, 89; Charles Henry, 15; Claude, 77; Cynthia, 95; David, 62, 64; David, Gov., 13; David H. R., 64; Edward, 109; Eliza, 63, 93; Elizabeth Henry, Mrs., 15, 16; Fanny A., 63; Fanny Owen, 63; Harriet G., 64; Isaac, 64, 77; Isaac A., 77; John Henry, 63; John O., 64; John Owen, Dr., 63; Joseph Allen, 63; Kittie, 59; Lemuel Russell, 63; Lucy G., 64; Margaret Hamilton, 63, 64; Mary, 91; Mary Kelley, 63; Mary Owen, 63; Mary Russell, 63; Moses H., 63; Mr., 18, 21, 22, 23; Nadine, 64; Nancy, 92; Patrick, 89; Robert W., 77; Sally Buchanan, 15, 25, 27, 32; Samuel, 95; Susie,

91; Tabitha Adams Russell, 15, 21, 42, 89, 90; Tabitha Russell, 90; Virginia T. J., 64; Walter, 64; William, 109; William, Capt., 42, 89, 90; William, Col., Gen., 12, 15, 37, 39, 43, 70, 89; William Bowen, Gov., 62; William Bowen, 64.

CANTRILL, James Campbell, 95; James E., Lt. Gov., 95.

CARTER, Amy Marion, 124; David Russell, 124; Elizabeth, 121; Frances Marion, 124; Joseph W., 118; Mabel, 105; William E., 118, William Preston, 124.

CASSELL, Albert, 111; Annie, 111; Catherine, 111; Cornelia, 110; Eudora, 110; Frank, 111; James, 111; John, 111; Lula, 111; Mary, 110; Russell, 110; Sue M., 111; William, 111; William H., 110.

CHAMBERS, Charles A., 116; Mary H., 116; Sallie E., 116; William, 116; William C., 116.

CHARLTON, Sarah, 58.

CHRISTIAN, J. R., Dr., 41; James Russell, 41; Margaret, 41.

CLARK, Gov., 94; Robert, 94.

CLAY, Anne, 42, 96; Eleazar, Rev., 96; (Henry), Mr., 83, 84, 85; John M., 85.

CLAYTON, Edward, 53; Florence, 53; John, 53.

CLINKSCALES, Emmett, 85; Robert, 85.

COATES, Charity, 8, 42; Lucy B., 68.

COLLINS, (R. H.), 11, 43.

CONZELMANNA, Eugenia, 49.

COOK, Jessie, 58; R. V., 58.

COOPER, B., 19.

CORNSTALK, (Chief), 11.

CORNWALLIS, Lord, 14.

COURTS, Fanny Winn, 102; Henry Wilcox, 102.

COWART, Robert E., 115; Robert Erwin, 115; R.

J., Judge, 115.
COX, Mrs., 87.
CRAIG, Clara, 86.
CRANE, James Russell, 109; Mr., 109; Sarah Rebecca, 109.
CREMS, Mr., 86.
CRENSHAW, Bettie, 117; Eunice V., 117; Louise Virginia, 59; Mary, 59; Susan, 59.
CROMWELL, John F., 104; Joseph M., 104. Robert L., 104; W. Frederick, 104.
CRUMBAUGH, William, 103.
CRUTCHER, Kate, 64.
CUMMINGS, Eliza, 57.
CUNNINGHAM, Mary, 66.
CURD, Diana, 77; John, Gen., 77; Mary, 77.

DABNEY, Charles William, 95; Marguerite Louise, 95.
DAMERON, Mary, 65.
DANDRIDGE, Alexander Spotswood, 6.
DANK, Elizabeth, 107; Ellen, 107; H. P., 107; James E., 107; Nancy J., 107; Robert W., 107.
DAVENPORT, Eliza Theresa, 50; J. Bernado Benigno, 51.
DAVIES, Joseph Hamilton, Col., 73, 74.
DAVIS, Fanny, 61; H. G., 108; Mr., 77.
DAWSON, Emmett B., 102.
de MUMBRE, Alice, 119.
De RUSSY, S. G., Col., 50.
des COGNETS, Hypolite, Dr., 80; Louis, 80; Thomas Jean, 80.
DICKINSON, Asa Dupuy, 115; Robert C., 115.
DILLARD, Martha, 61.
DIXON, Maggie, 115; Roger, 6.
DONAHOE, Ida F., 50.
DOUGLASS, Ada, 122; Clare, 122; C. S., Prof.,

122; Kate, 57.
DOZIER, Alney McLean, Dr., 99; Celestia C., 99; Charlotte L., 99; Elijah Pool, 99; Lavinia E., 99; Malvina A., 99; Mary John, 99; William A., 99; William B., Dr., 99.
DRAKE, Clara L., 117; John, 117; John Brodie, 117; John Warfield, 117; Joseph Hubbard, 117; Mary D., 117; Maud M., 117; Medora, 117; Sarah A., 117; William H., 117.
DRAPER, Lyman C., 13.
DuBOIS, Catherine, 71.
DUDLEY, Abram F., 54; Ambrose, 55; Ambrose Ferguson, 55; Annie Virginia, 55; Caroline, 55; Carter Henry, 54; Catherine, 55; Clifton Ferguson, Dr., 55; Edward A., 79; Edward Thomas, 79; Eliza, 55; Elizabeth Meredith, 79; Ella, 54; Ethel, 54; Eugene, 54; Felix Russell, 54; Gavin Steele, 55; George Hall, 55; Gertrude, 54; Guilford, 54; Hector Lewis, 54; Henrietta, 55; James, 54; James Eldred, 55; James Russell, 54; James W., 55; Jennie, 54; Jeptha, 79; Jeptha Sherman, 79; John, 54; Kate, 55; Margaret Morrison, 55; Mary, 53, 54; Mary Virginia, 55; Maurice, 54; Robert Henry, 55; Samuel, 54; Sarah Eleanor, 55; Thomas, 54; Thomas Hayes, 54; Thomas P., 51; Virginia, 54; William Russell, 54, 55.
DUNCAN, Daniel Dunscombe, 115; Ella, 115; Eugene Dixon, 115; James, 115; John, 115; Hubbard Saunders, 115; Mary Emma, 115; Robert Harper, 115.
DUNMORE, Lord, 6.
DUVAL, Anne Eliza, 97; Anne Elizabeth, 96; Annie, 99; Caroline Tabitha, 97; Charles T., 99; Claiborne E., 97; Claiborne Mathews, 98; Claiborne, Rev., 96; Clara Gilchrist, 97;

Clarence, 97; Clarice C., 97; Claude Henry, 97; Cordelia, 99; Cynthia Lavinia, 97; Daniel A., 99; Dora Houston, 98; Eldora, 97; Elizabeth, 98; Fanny Bell, 98; Hardy M. C., 97; Henry Edward, 99; John Russell, 98; Kate Harris, 98; Lavinia Jane, 97; Lucius, 99; Lucius C., 98; Maggie Thornton, 98; Martha, 98; Martha L., 98; Mary Ann, 98; Mary Jane, 97; Nannie Muir, 98; Ney, 97; Pearl Ann, 99; Robert, 98; Samuel C., 99; Sarah Frances, 97; Tabitha Adams, 98; William C., 96; William H. C., 98; William Joseph, 98.

EDWARDS, Ninian, Gov., 44.
EGGLESTON, Mr., 87; Robert, 87.
ELLISON, Andrew, Judge, 49; Isabel, 49; James, 49; Julia Bradford, 49; Julia Matilda Hatch, 49; Samuel Hatch, 49.
EMERSON, Florence, 102.
ERWIN, Eugene, 84; Lucretia Clay, 84; Mary Webster, 85; Nettie Russell, 85.
EWELL, Annie Maria, 97; Carrie Bell, 97; Carrie Louisa, 97; Claude Duval, 97; Cynthia E., 97; Edwin, 97; Emma Russell, 97; John, 97; John Gale, 97; Lena Houston, 97.
EWING, Alexander, 118; Hubbard Saunders, 118; Malvina, 119; Sallie, 118; Sarah Ann, 118; Susie Lee, 118; Wheless Brown, 119; William R., 119.

FAIRES, Ira G., 58; Mattie L., 58; R. O., 58.
FAIRFAX, Lord, 3.
FARLEY, Mary S., 90.
FIELD, John, Lt., 8.
FINDLAY, E., Miss, 64; Kate, 64.
FLETCHER, Mr., 16.

FORREST, (Nathan Bedford, Gen.), 85.
FOWLER, (1787), 45.
FREELAND, Deborah Allen, 77; Elizabeth Van Meter Russell, 76, 77; Frances R., 109; Frisbie, 107; Joseph, Judge, 77; Zanette, 84.
FREMONT, (John C.), 83.
FRENCH, Katie R., 118; Mr., 61.

GAINES, Emily, 65; Henry, 8.
GALE, Claiborne Henry, 96; John, 96.
GANO, Allena, 94; William B., 94.
GANT, John C., Judge, 118.
GARRARD, James, Gen., 79; James, Gov., 79; Sarah Lewis, 79.
GARTH, Elizabeth, 86; Helen, 86; Henry A., 86; Ida, 86; James, 86; James M., 86; Jefferson, 85, 86; John Berry, 86; Kate Guitar, 86; Lucy, 86, Mary, 85, 86; Matilda, 85; Maud, 85; Squire, 85; Robert Russell, 85; Russell, 86; Samuel A., 86; Turner, 85; Walter, 86; William, 86.
GENTRY, Col., 86.
GEORGE, John R., 116.
GIBBS, Sophia Saunders, 114.
GLOVER, Caroline, 109; Mr., 109.
GOFF, Dora, 66.
GOODALL, Lucy, 64.
GORDON, Frank, 60; John, 60; Tabitha, 60.
GRAHAM, Alexander, Dr., 121; Chloe Frances, 121; Susan Alexander, 122.
GRAY, Chloe, 116; James L., Dr., 116; James Strother, 67; Leonidas, 116; Mary Coates, 67; Mary Coates Moore, Mrs., 8; Virginia Chilton, 67.
GREEN, Barton Stone, 65; Col., 57; Henry Russell, 66; John T., 114; Marvin, 114; Mary

Bowen, 66; Mary Russell, 66; Minnie L., 114; Moses J., 65; Nathaniel, Gen., 13; Orville, 59; Tabitha, 59; Vinson, 114; William, Col., 3, 4, 5.
GREGG, Elias, 65.
GRIFFITH, Caddy Beyers, 102; Charles Merritt, 102; George Edwards, 102.
GRISSIM, Anna, 94; Eliza Campbell, 94; Eva, 94; Jeannette D., 94; John D., Dr., 94; Mary, 94.

HAINES, Chris., 36.
HALL, Alice, 63; John S., 53; Russell, 53.
HALLACK, Lloyd P., 68; Mary C., 68; William J., 68.
HALLAM, Bettie, 61.
HAMBLEN, Benjamin, 116.
HAMBLETON, Samuel, 106.
HAMILTON, Mary Jane, 97.
HARDEMAN, Thomisella, 115.
HARDIN, Mark, 4.
HARDWICK, Dr., 58.
HARING, Mary E., 108.
HARPER, Adaline, 115; Ann, 115; Charles Robert, 115; Chloe Russell, 115; Clara R., 115; Hubbard S., Dr., 115; John McKee, 114; Lucy, 114; Lucy Vinson, 115; Maria, 115; Robert, 114; Robert Goodloe, Col., 115; Sophie H., 115.
HARRIS, Baker, 61; Feargus S., Maj., 61; Levisa Bowen, 61; Mary Amanda, 94; Perseus E., 93; Robert, 61; Sarah Catherine, 93; Tabitha, 61.
HARRISON, Caroline, 52; Caroline Evaline Russell, 51; Carter Henry, 51; Carter (Jr.), 52; Lucy, 54; Mr., 58; President, 83; Robert C., 73; Sophie, 52; William, 52; (William Henry), Gen., 44.

HARROLD, Ruth, 66.
HARVEY (HARVIE), Cornelia, 108; Ella, 108; Emma Louise, 108; George McLean, 108; George West, 108; James Benjamin, 108; John, 7; John B., 108; John Haring, 108; Kate, 108; Robert A., 108; Robert Alney, 108; Russell McLean, 108; Sallie, 108.
HARVIE (HARVEY), John, 7.
HATCH, Annie McIntyre, 49; Clarence Gilman, 49; Daniel B., 49; Julia Matilda, 49; Julia M. Bradford, 49; Samuel, Dr., 49; Samuel Russell, 49; William Johnson, 49.
HAWKINS, Cary A., Capt., 81; Priscilla, 55; William Jason, 81.
HAWS, Clara, 54.
HAWTHORNE, Anna, 92.
HAYES, Capt., 22; Sallie, 54.
HAYS, David, 66; Thomas, 87.
HELM, Neville Allen, 60; T. W., 60.
HENLEY, Mary, 4, 42.
HENRY, John, 15; Mr., 20, 22, 23; Patrick, Gov., 16, 17, 18, 19, 37, 39; Susanna, 24.
HEROLD, Charles Herman, 109; Mary, 109.
HERRING, Cornelia, 108.
HILL, Sallie, 114.
HILMAN, Grace, 63.
HINES, Pleasant, Judge, 103.
HOBSON, Evaline, 103.
HODGE, Julia, 98; Lucy, 98.
HOLLADY, William, 4.
HOLLAND, Parellel E., Miss, 96.
HOOTON, Enoch, 83; John B., 83; Robert B., 83; William Preston, 83.
HOPKINS, 44; Miss, 92.
HORNBECK, Mary, 59.
HOUSTON, Bettie, 61; Elizabeth Carter, 121;

James, 121; James W. C., 96; Josephine Letitia, 121.
HOWARD, Margaret M., 68; Tilghman A., Hon., 68.
HOWE, Ella, 54.
HOYT, Emma Jane, 51 (correct name of wife of William Davenport Russell).
HUGHES, Archibald, 64; Brice W., Dr., 118; David, 64; Elsworth, 64; Margaret, 64; Margaret A., 64; Matthew, 64; Sallie, 118.
HUNT, Basil, Rev., 109; Celia, 109; John D., 58; John William, 58.
HUNTER, Charles J., 51; Hobart Russell, 51; Jennie, 60.

INNES, Charles W., 87; Col., 21; Harry, 19, 20; Henry E., 87; Mary Russell, 87; Robert H., 87; Sally, 87; Willie Richardson, 87.

JANICE, Mr., 58.
JEFFERSON, Thomas, 6, 7.
JEWELL, Mr., 45 (1787).
JOHNSON, Andrew, President, 83; Barton W., 67; Catherine Stone, 67; Claudius M., 80; Emma, 59; James C., 67; John Grant, 67; Judge, 13; Margaret Morgan, 80; Marsh, 59; Mary, 59; Nancy Lee, 67; William Bailey, 67; Philip R., 68; Rosa Jeffrey, 80.
JONES, Arnold, 88; B. A., Prof., 87; Barton, 88; Edward, 120; Eveline, 60; Elizabeth Russell, 88; Florence, 87; Frances W. Lewis, 120; Henry F., 120; Lavinia, 64; Lilly, 88; Malvia, 88; Mary Jane, 120; Nancy, 107; Richard, 103.
JOYNER, Hugh, 117; Thomas H., 117.

KAHN, Eva, 93; J. J., 93.

KEENE, Florrie D., 111; Lizzie Ella, 111; Richard, 111; Robert Wilson, 111.
KELLEY, David Campbell, Rev., 63; David Campbell, 63; Margaret, 63; Owen, 63; William Campbell, 63.
KENNETT, P. G., 104.
KENNEY, Charles, 94.
KEY, Anna, 61.
KEYS, Ann, 57.
KILLOUGH, Annie, 58; Capt., 57; David M., 58; Eliza M., 58; Ira Griffin, 57, 58; John H., 58; Lucy, 58; Maggie E., 58; Robert E. Lee, 58.
KINCHELOE, Margaret S., 107; Wing, 103.
KING, Annie, 61; John, 65.
KINSEY, Elizabeth, 76.
KIRK, 25.

LANDES, Samuel J., 93.
LEE, Capt., 2.
LELYETTE, John, 120; William, 120.
LEWIS, Col., 13; Frances W., 120.
LIEB, Elna, 94; Frank Allen, 94; Lida Campbell, 94; Roy Chilton, 94; Samuel Franklin, 94.
LIGHTFOOT, William, 8.
LIGON, Bettie, 58.
LINCOLN, (Abraham), Mr., 84; Gen., 14.
LINDSAY, Parson, 113.
LOFLAND, Charles, 101, 102; Jane Mary, 102; Russell Moore, 102.
LOGAN, Humphrey P., 68.
LONG, Ann Russell, 77; Coretta, 77; Deborah Allen, 76; Eleanor H., 55, 76; Elizabeth H., 76; Frances Agnes, 77; Mary Catherine, 76; Maud, 77; Ota, 77; Reuben, 8; Richard Pickett, 76; Robert, 77; Robert Nicholas, 77; Tabitha Adams, 77.

LUCAS, William, 77.
LYKINS, Sarah, 84.

McNALLY, Charles, 124; David R., Dr., 124; David Russell, Prof., 124; Julia, 124; Margaret, 124; Mary Ann Patton, 124.
McBRIDE, William, 90, 91.
McCALL, Alexander, 60; Mary, 65.
McCALLEN, Frances Adams, 102; James, 102; James Russell, 102; John Charles, 102; Huey, 102; Lizzie C., 102; Lucy, 102; Mary, 102; Robert Emerson, 102; Walter Edmund, 102.
McCARTY, Mr., 28, 29.
McCLAIN, Alice, 108; Cornelius, 108; Florence, 108; Mary, 108; M. M., 108.
McCLELLAN, James Y., 108; Rebecca, 108.
McCLURE, Bertie, 111; James, 111; Louise, 111; Moses A., 111; Russell, 111; Turner, 111.
McCORD, David, 47.
McDANNOLD, Alexander, 87; Elizabeth, 87; Frank, 87; Marian, 87; Sarah, 87.
McDONALD, Ella, 85.
McFADDEN, J. W., 118; Sallie, 118.
McGAVOCK, Hattie, 118; John, Col., 118; Winder, 118.
McILHANY, Lily, 56.
McLAUGHLIN, Bird, 60; Cyrus, 60; Eveline, 60; James, 60; J. W., Dr., 60; Minnie, 60.
McLEAN, Alice R., 108; Alney, 90, 91, 108; Alney, Judge, 91; Celia, 105, 108, 110; Charles, 91; Chester, 108; Cornelius, 108; Dora E., 108; Edward, 108; Edward A., 107; Edward J., 109; Eliza Ann, 90; Eliza D., 108; George, 107, 109; Kate, 108; Louisa, 91; Margaret, 90; Margaretta, 107; Mary W., 91, 108; Nancy, 107; Nolan, 90; Rebecca, 107; Robert, 107; Roberta,

91; Robert D., 91; Robert D., Dr., 105, 107; Robert D., Judge, 90; Robert H., 107; Robert W., Dr., 110; Robina, 109, 110; Rosa E., 107; Rowena, 91; Rowland, 108, 110; Russell, Dr., 109; Sallie, 107, 108; Sallie G., 109; Sallie R., 108; Samuel, 92; Tabitha, 91; Thornton, 90; Transylvania, 91; William, 90, 108; William B., 107, 108; William C., 91, 109.
McLEOD, O. A., 99; Russell, 99; William, 99.
McTIRE, Eugenia, 50.
MADISON, Capt., Col., 20, 21, 24, 25, 27, 32, 33; (James), President, 43; Susanna Henry, 24, 32.
MAGRUDER, Amanda Louise, 108.
MANSON, H. W., 64.
MARKHAM, Mr., 102.
MARSHALL, (1787), 45; (John), 13.
MARTIN, Clara L., 117; Emma, 117; Madison, 117; Mamie L., 117; Mattie, 117; Samuel A., 117.
MASHAT, Mr., 76.
MASTIN, Mr., 16.
MATSON, Archibald, 66; Louisa J., 78; Mary Green, 66.
MAXWELL, Joseph, 84.
MAY, George, 19, 20.
MEREDITH, Mr., 26; Samuel, Col., 73.
MEYER, Duval, 98; Louis, 97; Margaret Muir, 98.
MILLAR, Abigail, 71; Catherine Du Bois, 71; William, 71.
MILLER, Harvey, 60; Sally, 60.
MILLS, Annie, 116; Ann H., 119; Benjamin W., 116; Bessie, 116; Bettie, 117; Dero F., 116; Ethel, 117; John P., 117; J. Rowan, 117; Haydic, 117; Lawrence, 117; Lee S., 116; Maggie,

116; Mary, 117; Mary D., 116; Minnie, 117; Sally A., 116; Willie, 116.
MOBLEY, Eliza, 97.
MONROE, Fanny, 77.
MONTGOMERY, Deborah, 71.
MOORE, Alexander, 59; Alice, 120; Amanda, 58; Anna, 120; Anna N., 58; Armstead, 57, 59; Aunt, 47; Benjamin, 120; Bettie, 58; Bettie Bowen, 59; Biffie A., 57; Bird, Dr., 60; Catherine, 60, 120; Charles C., 94; Charles Chilton, 8; Charles Chilton, Capt., 94; Charles W., 76; David Douglass, 57; Edward, 59, 76; Eliza, 58; Eliza C., 57; Eliza Campbell, 94; Elizabeth, 120; Fanny, 58; Fanny C., 57; Frances, 120; Frank, 120; Hannah, A. R., 94; Harry, 60; Henley, 8, 101; Ida, 109; James H., 58, 120; Jane, 102; Jane Russell, 101, 103; Jane Campbell, 95; J. N., 58; John, 8, 59, 120; John C., 59; John H., 57, 58, 59; Kate Beatrice, 120; Leland Peak, 94; Levisa, 59; Lila, 58; Lillie, 59; Lucille, 94; Lucy, 57, 102; Lucy Russell, 101; Margaret Amelia, 120; Martha, 59; Mary, 58; Mary A., 94; Mary Catherine, 102; Mary E., 58; Mary Frances, 59; Mr., 8, 89; Rebecca, 102; Robert, 58; Robert Alexander, 60; Robert J., 57, 58; Russell, 102; Samuel, 8, 59; Samuel R., 102; Tabitha, 58, 59; Tabitha Bird, 60; Tabitha Bowen, 57; Tennessee E., 57; Thomas, 8; Thomas Brent, 94; Thomas G., 58; Turner, 120; Virginia Pearl, 60; Uncle, 46, 48; W. Band, 57; W. H., 119, 120; Wharton, 8; William, 8, 59, 64; William Bowen, 57; William C., 76; William H., 120; William Land, 58.
MORGAN, Alexander Gibson, 81; Alexander Gibson, Major, 80; Anne America, 80; Charles, 4; Charles McClung, 81; John H., Gen., 81; Lau-

rie Allen, 81; Margaret, 80; Thomas Russell, 81.
MORRIS, Miss, 88.
MORTON, H. X., 104.
MOTTLEY, Baker Harris, 61; Benjamin, 61; Levisa Bowen, 61; Martha Doak, 61; Samuel Terry, 61; Tabitha Bowen, 61.
MUHLENBURG, Peter, Gen., 13.
MURRAY, John Dee, 117; Mary, 117; R. S., 117; Samuel B., 117.

NALLE, Martin, 8; William, 8.
NOEL, Effie A., 93.
NORTH, Mr., 22.
NUCKOLS, Robert, 95.

ORR (1787), 45, 46.
OWEN, Fanny J., 63; John, D., 63.

PARKER, E. B., 108.
PARKS, R. D., 4.
PATTERSON, Hannah, 103; James K., 93; William A., 93.
PATTON, Anne Virginia, 55; Charles, 55; Florence, 55; James Henry, 55; James W., 55; Kate Whitehead, 55; Mattie, 55; William Duncan, 55.
PAYNE, Charles Edward, 110; Dora, 108; Dr., 110.
PEACE, Col., 114.
PEAK, Lucy, 94.
PEARSON, Sarah F., 96.
PENDER, Mary, 58.
PENNY, Arthur Stephenson, 121; Harvar Robertson, 121; Monte Leon, 121; Oren Saunders, 121; Spisar Mailhuex, 121.

PERDUE, James, 61.
PERFECT, William, 5.
PERKINS, Mattie, 62.
PERRY, Commodore, 106.
PEYTON, Miss, 64.
PHILLIPS, Joseph, 4, 5.
PIERCE, (Franklin), President, 84; Mary E., 116; William, 116; William H., 116.
PILCHER, Fanny Owen, 63; James S., 63; Stuart Carothers, 63; William Campbell, 63.
PITTMAN, Gertrude, 104; J. W., 104; Page, 104.
PLUME, Marion H., 67.
POOL, Mary R., 99.
PORTER, Ethel, 120; John L., Capt., 120; Mr., 19.
POSEY, Eliza Dixon, 53; R. T., Judge, 53.
POWERS, Maru E., 108.
POWELL, Mary, 121.
PRESTON, C. H. C., 40; Francis (Frank), Col., Gen., 32, 37; Sally Buchanan Campbell, Mrs., 32, 36, 40; S. D., Dr., 97; Sophie, 52; William C., Hon., 38.
PRICE, Capt., 89; James Dudley, 55; (Nancy), Miss, 21, 42, 44; Samuel, Mr., 44; Virginia Russell, 55; William Redmond, 55.
PRIM, Amanda, 103.

RANKIN, Mary, 65.
RAYMOND, Mr., 76.
READ, Chloe Russell, 117; Hubbard Saunders, 118; Mildred Ann, 117; Samuel D., 117; Sarah E., 117.
REAGAN, M., 36.
REESE, Arthur, 54; Farmer, 53; Mary, 53.
RENO, Addie, 92; Edmund, 92; Julia, 92; Lewis, 92; Lizzie, 92; Louise, 92; Mary Brank, 92;

Lucy, 92; Sue, 93.
REYNOLDS, Joseph H., 76.
RICHARDS, Bettie M., 104; Douglas W., 104; Eliza C., 104; Joseph, 104; Joshua P., 93; Kate, 104; Lewis, 104; Lewis R., 103; Lucy Russell, 104; Martha C., 104; Samuel Russell, 104.
RICHARDSON, Annie, 87; Capt., (1794), 48; Catherine Grant, 67; Cordelia, 87; R. N., 118.
RICHESON, Catherine, 64; John, 64; Virginia, 64.
RIDGE, Bowen, 67; Earl, 67; Frank, 67; Lida, 67; Roy, 67; William E., 67.
ROBARDS, Sally, 66.
ROBERTS, Henry, (1793), 7, 34, 42, 47; Jane Johnston, 101; John (1793), 7, 34, 42; Katherine Russell, 27, 28, 30, 33, 34, 42; Louisa, 102; Lucy, 42, 101; Mr., 7, 42; Mary Henley, 42; William, Col., 101; William, 8.
ROBERTSON, Jane, 15; William, 8; William, Dr., 15.
ROBINSON, Tancred, 1.
RODERREGUES, Tomasita, Miss, 53.
ROGERS, Annie, 67; Ella W., 119.
ROSE, Trucilla E., 65.
ROSS, Mary, 108.
ROWLAND, Celia, 108, 110; Elizabeth, 110; Jeremiah, 110; Kate R., 111; Margaret, 110; Mary R., 110; Mary W., 111; Nathaniel, 109, 110; Nathaniel H., 110; Rebecca, 110; Robert, 110; Rowena, 110; Sallie, 110; Sallie L., 111; Tabitha A., 110; William Cassell, 111; William H., 111.
ROWLEY, Cora, 98; James, 98; Kenneth, 98; Lee, 98; Mr., 98; Robert, 98; William, 98.
ROZEL (ROSEL, RUSSEL, RUSSELL), Hugh du Baron de Briquebec, 2.

RUMSEY, Edward, Hon., 92.
RUSSELL, Abigail Millar, 76; Alice, 103; Amelia, 109; Andrew, 41; Andrew Jr., 41; Anita, 53; Anna, 80; Anne M., 54; Arthelia, 15, 42; Arthur De Russy, 50; Bessie Virginia, 51; Billy (See: William, Jr.); Caroline, 53; Caroline Evaline, 51; Catherine, 87, 103; Catherine Roberts, 52; Celah, 15, 19, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 42, 47, 106, 107; Charles Todd, 53; Chloe, 15, 27, 33, 35, 42, 113; Clarence, 85; Claude C., 100; Clementine, 50; Clementina B., 51; Corinne E., 100; Cynthia Ann, 100; Deborah Allen, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 35, 42, 45, 46, 47, 48, 71, 72, 76; Deborah Montgomery, 82; Edward, 105; Effie, 84; Egbert Freeland, 84; Eliza, 103; Eliza Price, 46, 48; Eliza Virginia, 51; Elizabeth, 53, 87; Elizabeth Henry, (1786-1804), 17, 24, 27, 28, 29, 33, 34, 37, 42, 123, 124; Elizabeth Henry Campbell, Mrs., 16, 17, 33, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 42; Elizabeth Van Meter, 77; Eliza Price, 46; Eliza Virginia, 51; Eugene, 85; Felix Grundy, 53; Florence Lundy, 51; Francisco, 53; Frederick William, 84; George Washington, 85; Gilbert C., 41; Hattie E., 90; Helen Burr, 51; Henley, 15, 29, 33, 34, 36, 42, 112; Henley C., 103; Henry (1738?-1770?), 4, 5, 6, 42, 44; Henry (1756-1773), 9, 10, 15, 42; Henry, 85; Henry Clay, 85; Henry Winston, 17, 18, 42, 123; Hugh, 103; James, 54; James Daniel, 100; James Dudley, 54; James M., 78; James Samuel, 103; Jane, 101, 103; Jane Campbell, 51; Jane E., 96; Jane Robertson, 17, 24, 25, 27, 28, 33, 34, 36, 37, 42, 124; John, 103; John Coates (1769-1822), 15, 18, 19, 20, 22, 23, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 33, 35, 36, 42, 96, 106;

John William, 100; Josephine Deborah, 84; Julia, 84; Katherine, 4, 7, 15, 42; Katie, 79; Laura Virginia, 81; Lavinia Green, 99; Letitia Shelby, 53; Louise, 79; Lucia, 53; Lucy Roberts, 105; Mabel, 79; Margaret Christian, 41; Margaret Tabitha, 80; Mary, 54, 103; Mary Anne Bowen, 85; Mary Dudley, 53; Mary E., 87; Mary Henley, 12, 15, 42, 56, 113; Mary Henley, Mrs., 5, 6, 7, 18, 19, 42; Mary Henley (1800-1823), 52; Mary Henley, 109; Matilda D., 50; Maud, 53; Miriam Malvina, 87; Nancy Price, 21, 42, 44, 45, 46, 48; Olga, 53; Patrick Henry, 17, 42, 123; Rebecca McLean, 105; Rebecca Williamson, 82; Robert de, 2; Robert Edmund, 53; Robert Eugene, 84; Robert H., 52; Robert Lee, 53; Robert Spotswood, 7, 12, 17, 18, 19, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 33, 34, 35, 36, 42, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 89, 90; Robert Spotswood (2), 78; Robert Spotswood (1807-1840), 86; Robert Spotswood, 104, 105, 108; Robert Thompson, 87; Samuel, 15, 21, 23, 24, 25, 30, 31, 33, 35, 36, 42, 101, 103, 108; Samuel (2), 53, 104; Samuel Davenport, 50; Samuel Price, 50; Sarah, 87; Sarah Meredith, 79; Sarah Virginia, 54; Scharlie Eliza, 51; Tabitha Adams, 8, 12, 15, 42, 43, 56, 70, 76, 89, 96, 101, 106, 112, 113; Tabitha Adams (2), 50, 89; Tabitha Adams (3), 98; Tabitha Adams (4), 103, 104; Theodora, 84; Thomas Allen, 77, 84; Thomas Allen (Jr.), 81; William (1685?-1758), 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 42; William (Jr.), Capt., Col., Gen., 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 56, 70, 89, 96, 101,

106, 112, 113, 114, 123, 124; William (3) (Billy), 12, 15, 18, 21, 22, 25, 26, 30, 31, 36, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 70, 73, 89, 90, 106; William (4) (1793-1830), 50; William (5), 53; William Clay, Dr., 99; William Davenport, 50; William Evariste, 51; William Henry, 83, 84; Willie, Miss, 105; Zanette, 84; Ziffie Mary, 51.
RUTLEDGE, D. Howard, 68; Edward Carrington, 68; Florence Saunders, 68.
RUTTER, Maria, 54.

ST. (SAINT) SAUVEUR, Barons of, Vicomtes of La Manche, 2.
SAMPLE, W. T., Capt., 115.
SAMUELS, Eva, 86.
SAUFFLEY, Shelton, 64; William B., 64.
SAUNDERS, Adaline Celia, 121; Alice Ann, 62; Annie Mills, 119; Caroline Ada, 119; Catherine M. J., 120; Chloe Benetta, 119; Chloe Russell, 33, 35, 42, 112, 113, 114, 118; Clara, 117; Daisy Vaughn, 61; David Lipscomb, 61; Dero Astyanax, 119; Dero de Mumbre, 119; Dillard, 61; Edward, 122; Edwin, 61; Elizabeth, 122;. Elizabeth Henry, 116; Elizabeth McMellon, 119; Hubbard, 15, 33, 35, 36, 42, 113, 114, 121; Hubbard Henley, 122; Hubbard Thomas, 122; Hurburt T., 119; Jacob T., 122; James, 61; James, Col., 61; James Key, 62; James Walter, 61; Jefferson Weaver, 122; John, 61, 62; John Bowen, 61; John Spotswood, 119; Joseph, 122; Levisa, 61, 62; Maria Roberts, 116; Martha, 61; Mary, 61; Minerva, 117; Nancy A., 114; Pauline, 62; Robert Percival, 119; Robert Emmett, 61; Rosa, 121; Sally Edmonds, 116; Samuel, 61; Tabitha, 61; Tabitha Turner, 119;

Thomas, 82, 121; Thomas Mills, 119; W. H., Prof., 58; William, 61, 121, 122; William Bowen, 61; William R., 65; William Russell, 119; Willie Russell, 119.
SCOTT, (Charles), Gen., 30, 43; Louise R., 92.
SEALES, Annie, 63; Catherine B., 64; David Campbell, 63; Elsworth, 63, 64; Jemima G., 64; Margaret, 64.
SHACKLEFORD, Alexander, 95, 111; Barton W. S., 93; Elizabeth Campbell, 93; Frank Harris, 93; James, 93.
SHELBY, Catherine, 124; Isaac, Gov., 74, 75; Joe, Gen., 67.
SHELTON, Henry, 64; James, 64; Kittie B., 64; Nannie M., 64; William, 64; William C., 64.
SHERMAN, Susie M., 79.
SHIELDS, Caroline Bradford Turner, 48; Daniel Bradford, 48; Emma Bradford, 49; Hattie, 49; John S., 48; N. Lewis, 49; Nelson Turner, 49.
SHORT, Anna, 93; Annie, 93; Charles, 93; J., 92; Kate, 93; Lizzie, 93; Lucy, 93; M. A., Mrs., 99; May, 92, 93; Minnie, 93; Reno, 93.
SHUTE, Anne E., 116.
SIBLEY, Gen., 57.
SIMMS, Annie, 118; Boyd McNairy, 118; Marianne H., 118.
SIMPSON, Eugene Erwin, 84; John M. Clay, 84; Josephine Russell, 84; Minor, 84.
SISK, Hannah, 98.
SLACK, Henry, 82.
SLATON, Brank, 92; Henry Y., 92; Thomas, Dr., 92.
SLAUGHTER, John, Col., 22; Rev., Mr., 3, 8; Robert, Col., 8; Thomas, 8; William, Lt., 8.
SMISER, Miss, 119.
SMITH, David, 36; Elizabeth E., 69; Elizabeth

Henry Russell, 37, 40, 42; Elizabeth Henry Russell (2), 123; Francis (Frank), Capt., 37, 42, 123; F. Carter, 77; Frazier McKim, 77; Janie M., 93; Henry Frazier, 102; Ida Clarendon, 120; John Colby, 102; Martine, 65; Mr., 28; Ruth, 91; Susan E., 68; William Curd, 77; William H., 77.
SPENCE, Emma, 86.
SPOTSWOOD, Alexander, Lt. Gov., 1, 2, 3, 70; Robert, 70.
STANLEY, Edward, 84.
STARK, Alfred H., 93; Frederic, 93.
STEARNS, Margaret, 52.
STEELE, Margaret, 55; Miss, 89.
STEPHEN, Adam, Gen., 13.
STEWART, Mr., 120.
STOCKTON, Commodore, 83.
STONE, Amanda Warren, 65, 95; Annie E., 67; Barton W., 66, 67, 68, 93, 95; Barton Warren, 67, 69; Bessie Estelle, 69; Catherine Clayter, 69; Catherine L., 69; Catherine Richardson, 67; Celia Wilson, 67; Eliza J., 95; Israel Grant, 67; James Gray, 67; John C., 67; John Henley, 67; Kate Bowen, 68; Leander, 68; Lida, 67; Lulu L., 67; Mary Amanda, 68; Mary Anne H., 94; Mary Celia, 67; Mary Lee, 67; Mary Russell, 68; Mattie Gano, 68; Sallie Warren, 68; Samuel M., 69; Tabitha Russell, 93; Virginia, 67; William Bowen, Dr., 66.
STONEMAN, Gen., 36.
STOWE, Lorenzo, 117.
STRINGFELLOW, Henry, 8.
STROTHER, John, Capt., 8; Mary Coates Gray, 67.
STUART, 63.
SUMNER, Adaline Mary, 122; Charles Douglass,

122; Duke W., 122; George Graham, 122; George Whitfield, 122; Hattie, 122; Hubbard Saunders, 122; Jay Gould, 122; Lou Carter, 122.
SUTTON, Miss, 60.
SYMMES, Mr., 98.

TALBERT, Charley, 31; Mr., 31.
TATE, Thomas, 36.
TAYLOR, Buckner, 69; James M., 91; (Zachary) Gen., 83.
TEVIS, Joshua, 39; Mrs., 37, 38.
THOMPSON, Elizabeth Henry, 124; Ethelbert Dudley, 54; James, 58; James, Col., 124; James, Dr., 58; Jane Robertson Russell, 37, 40, 42; John Henry, 124; Mary, 58; Mary Ann Patton, 124; Mrs., 40; Sallie, 54; Willard, 54; William, 54, 58; William Patton, Col., 37, 40, 42, 124; Winnie, 54.
TITCOMB, Alexander, 119; Alexander, Jr., 119; Mr., 119.
TODD, (Gen. ?), 47; Charles, Hon., 53; Col., 22, 47; Elizabeth R., 53.
TOMLIN, M. A., Mrs. 39, 40.
TROUSDALE, Gov., 62.
TRUNNEL, Mr., 16.
TURNER, Adaline, 116; Ann Elizabeth Bradford, 48; Caroline Bradford, 48; Clarabel, 116; James, Col., 115; J. D., Rev., 111; Kate, 85; Nathaniel L., 48; Nathaniel, Jr., 49; Nelson, 48; Phoebe, 86; Robert Harper, 116.
TURNIPSEED, Annie Lola, 119; C. B., 119; Grosie Ella, 119; Hurburt Homer, 119; Maggie May, 119; Nettie Alma, 119.

VINSON, Ada, 114; Alice B., 114; Allen, 114;

Douglass, 114; James, 114; John M., 114; Harper, 114; Lillie, 114; Lucy S., 114; Mary G., 114; Richard Tucker, 114; R. Walker, 114.
VALENTINE, Sophie, 115.

WALKER, Catherine, 116; Chloe, 116; John A., Capt., 116; Mary, 116; Robert J., Hon., 83, 84.
WALLER, Gov., 84.
WALLIS, Elizabeth, 53; William Russell, 53.
WALTER, Celia, 110; Matilda, 110; Rowland, 110; Russell, 110; Stephen, 110.
WARD, Armstead, 58; Baker Harris, 58; Cofield, 58; David, 58; D. C., 58; James R., 76; John, 58; Lillie, 58; Mary, 58; Mattie, 58; Samuel, 58; Tabitha Adams, 58; William, 58.
WARDEN, Grace Bushnell, 66; Henry, 66; Martine Anderson, 66.
WARE, Sally, 87; T., Rev., 16, 17, 19.
WARFIELD, Charles Marion, 118; Clara Gertrude, 118; Elizabeth, 118; George Hanson, 118; James James, Rev., 117; Robert Payne, 118; Samuel D., 118.
WARMACK, Elizabeth Eldora, 97; J. M., 97; Jesse Ney, 97; Matthew Preston, 97; William, Edward, 97.
WASHINGTON, (George), Gen., 13.
WASSON, Joseph, 87; May, 87.
WATSON, Mr., 46; Patrick, 22.
WATTS, William, 5.
WAYNE, Anthony, Gen., 43.
WEAVER, Miss, 122.
WEBB, Annie, 61.
WEEDON, (GEORGE, Gen.), 113.
WEEMS, William, Dr., 68.
WEIR, Emily, 92.

WELLS, H. J., Dr., 116.
WHITCOMB, James, Gov., Sen., 82.
WHITE, Atlantic, Miss, 57; Caroline, 79; Eliza, 65; Mollie, 59.
WHITEHEAD, William, 52.
WHITELY, Bradford, 50; Clara Belle Bradford, 49; Col., 49; Lambert, 59.
WHITSELL, John, 120; Miss, 120; S. D., Dr., 120.
WHITTAKER, Mary, 90; William H., 90.
WIFFEN, J. H., 2.
WILBURN, T. L., Dr., 119; William Russell Saunders, 119.
WILEY, Robert, 50.
WILKINSON, James, Col., 43; William, 117.
WILLETT, Mary, 104.
WILLIAMS, Dr., 58; Mollie, 59; Mr., 25; William, 124.
WILSON, Anna, 76; Caroline B., 109; Celah Russell, 15, 29, 42, 47; Celia Russell, 110; Chloe Catherine, 111; Edward, 52, 106; Edward Joseph, 109; Eliza Catherine, 110; Ellie W., 117; John, 102; Laura, 102; Lillian Lee, 109; Martha, 76; Mary Isabella, 109; Mr., 47; Raymond Hamilton, 109; Rebacca, 106; Rebecca Adams, 107; Richard, 76; Robert, 26, 27, 29, 36, 42, 47, 73, 106, 107, 109; Robert Freeland, 110; Russell, 109; Russell Frisbie, 109; Sarah Frisbie, 109; Tabitha Campbell, 111; Thomas J., 76.
WING, Anna, 92; Carl, 92; Caroline, 92; Charles, 92; Charles F., 92; Edward Rumsey, 92; Emma, 92; Jane, 92; Lucelia, 93; Lucy, 92; Samuel, 92; Samuel M., 92; Weir, 92.
WINSTON, Isaac, 15; Sarah, 15.
WOOD, Annie, 85; Lucy Henry, Mrs., 29; Valen-

tine, 29.
WOODFORD, Gen., 14.
WOODS, Thursey T., Miss, 97.
WOODY, Mary Russell, 77; Owen Freeland, 77; Samuel L., Rev., 77.
WORD, Russell H., 117.
WORLEY, Jefferson, 86; Mary, 86; Thompson, Col., 86.
WRIGHT, John Dixon, 5; Thomas, 5.

YAGER, William, 8.
YANCEY, Charles, 8.
YERGER, Amanda, 60; Bettie, 60; Harry, 60; Harvey, 60; James Allen, 60; J. S., 60; Jennie, 60; Mary Louisa, 60; Nugent, 60; Shall, 60; William G., 60.
YERKES, W., Prof., 92.
YOST, Addie Reno, 92; Edmund Reno, 92; Ephraim Brank, 92; Mary Brank, 92; Mary W., 91; William H., 92; William H., Dr., 91, 92.
YOUNG, Nancy, Mrs., 8; Mary, 58.

THE RUSSELL FAMILY

in

VIRGINIA

by

Louis des Cognets, Jr.

FOREWORD

"William Russell and His Descendants" was written by my grandmother, Anna Russell des Cognets, and a small edition was published in Lexington, Kentucky, in 1884 "for the family". It was noted for its accuracy; once dim beginnings had been left behind, and it has always been accepted by genealogists as the standard guide on this branch of the Russell family in America. In fact it was such an outstanding work that its author was elected a member of the Filson Club of Louisville, with the distinction of being the first woman ever admitted.

Although "William Russell and His Descendants" was never advertised or put on public sale, the demand for copies has never ceased, being far in excess of the supply. Consequently the need for a new edition is evident, and it constitutes the first section of this present book.

As Anna Russell des Cognets never left Kentucky to search the old records in person, and her inquiries were conducted through letters to various persons in Virginia and elsewhere, it is easy to see why some mistakes have been found recently. Thus a second section has been added by myself, not only to correct these mistakes, but also to relate new findings concerning the origin of the Russell family, that were unknown three quarters of a

century ago. The chance of success would have been much less without the help of many county records that have been abstracted, indexed, and collected in Richmond.

The first section has been reproduced by a photographic process and remains exactly like the original edition. The second section has been checked for accuracy by my cousin, Miss Elizabeth Yarrington Russell of Minneapolis, who was well able to do so from her long accumulated knowledge of our Virginia genealogy. Thanks are greatly due her for many hours of hard work, and for some of the ideas and data used, but most of all for enthusiasm and encouragement.

Mrs. William Dabney Duke of Richmond, Virginia, furnished various important facts acquired during her extensive studies of the Virginia records, and from special searches undertaken on my behalf. Miss Nellie M. O'Farrell is also entitled to notice for able assistance in London. Mr. John Frederick Dorman of Washington, D.C., Mr. R. J. D'Arcy Hart of London, and Mrs. E. H. Sargeant of Worcester, England, all found answers to various questions.

The following libraries were consulted at different times:- Virginia State Library, Richmond; New York Public Library; Henry E. Huntington Library, San Marino, California; Historical Society of Pennsylvania Library, Philadelphia; Princeton University Library; British Museum and the Public Record Office, London; Reference Library, Birmingham, England; Congressional Library, Washington, D.C.; Maryland Historical

Society Library, Baltimore; Hall of Records, Annapolis, Maryland; and the Record Office, Shire Hall, Worcester, England.

A large collection of photostats, and a vast amount of letters have been consulted frequently, and the result of so much effort by so many people must now speak for itself.

The original book "William Russell and His Descendants" was dedicated by my grandmother to my father, Louis des Cognets. Therefore no further dedication is necessary.

-- Louis des Cognets Jr.

CHAPTER I

THE RUSSELL FAMILY IN ENGLAND

There were three families in England of the name Russell, who took a prominent part in the founding of the Virginia Colony, as testified by the following entries found among the list of Adventurers in the British Museum, dated 22 July 1620 (#1). Today they would be called stockholders, and their investment was as follows:

1.	Earl of Bedford	120 pounds
11.	Sir William Russell	50 pounds
111.	John Russell	12 pounds & ten shillings

1. EDWARD, the 3rd Earl of Bedford, who made the largest subscription, represented the most famous clan of the name Russell. Wiffen in his "House of Russell" (#2) traces the line back to Lower Normandy, where Hugh du Rozel (Rosel, Russell) was Lord of Briquebec in 1066. This was the year in which the battle of Hastings took place, and presumably on that occasion Hugh, or his sons, fought beside William the Conqueror, as they were assigned land in Northumberland soon afterwards,

and the spelling of the name gradually changed from Rosel to Russell. Further comment on this descent will be made later (#3).

William Russell, the 5th Earl of Bedford, became the 1st Duke of Bedford in April 1694 (#4). His home at Woburn Abbey with its giant oak trees and wide acres, has been described too often to need repetition, and the general history of the Dukes of Bedford can also be read elsewhere. Here it will only be necessary to show, as they appear, their connections with Virginia.

11. SIR WILLIAM RUSSELL, the second Adventurer listed above, was the son of William Russell, Esquire, of Surrey (#5). He was a merchant of London, a member of the Muscovy Company, and a companion of Sir Thomas Smythe on a trip to Russia in 1605. Early in 1606 he sent his ships, the "Godspeed" and the "Discovery" to Cherry Island, and on their return they transported the first colonists to Virginia.

In September 1608, according to "Spelman's Relation", he went to Virginia in person, and was the only survivor of an Indian massacre by outrunning the redskins and finding his way back to Jamestown. On returning to England he was knighted by Charles I in 1618, appointed Treasurer of the Virginia Company by James I in 1622, and Commissioner of the Port of London in 1634, to watch over the importation of tobacco, and see that the King's pleasure was carried out.

As a director of the East India Company some share of the credit for sending Henry Hudson to look

for the Northwest Passage is due Sir William Russell. One other claim to fame was the marriage of two of his children to members of the family of Oliver Cromwell.

It now seems best for reasons of identification to supply the Russells with middle names, as the same first name was shared by many different persons, and actual middle names were unknown until much later. In this case the ownership of the vessels that carried the first colonists to Virginia makes it appropriate to style this particular William as - Sir William (Godspeed) Russell.

111. JOHN RUSSELL, the third Adventurer on the List of 1620, was descended from the Russells of Strensham in Worcestershire, an estate located on the peninsula between the Severn and Avon Rivers, not many miles below Stratford. This property is not mentioned in the Domesday Book, probably being a part of Eckington, and it first appears in 1191, when "Nether Strensham" (Strengsham, Streynsham) passed into the hands of Geoffrey de St. Leger (#6). In 1283 it was in the possession of Roger de la Ware (Delaware), and during that year James Russell succeeded him, either by inheritance or purchase, and "the Russells flourished at Strensham for about four centuries" (#7).

The pedigrees of the Russells of Strensham, and that of the Russells of Little Malvern, a cadet branch of the clan, will be found in an appendix. The record of younger sons was not carefully kept, and at intervals additional names not shown on the pedigree will be brought to light.

Treadway Russell Nash in his "History of Worcestershire" (#8) places Thomas Russell in the reign of Henry II (1155-1189), which makes him the oldest known member of the family. A church register refers to "James de Russell" in 1286, and to "William le Russel" in 1290; the latter being elsewhere styled "Brother William Russell" of the parish church of Hales (#9). The use of "de" and "le" in connection with the name Russell is sufficient to prove their French origin, although a step-by-step genealogy leading back to Normandy does not exist.

Evolution in the spelling of names was constant. Thus after the 13th century "de" and "le" disappear, but for a long time the name was written "Russel" with one "l". By the 16th century the "l" has been doubled, and henceforth it is written "Russell".

"The name of Russell, accordinge to the Roll of Battell Abbey, came into thys land with the Conquest, and I rather beleyve it because it soundeth Frenche. The name of Russell is somewhat common, yet advaunced to honor in the Earldome of Bedford, and auncient in the county of Gloucester and our county of Worcester" (#10).

JAMES RUSSELL, the first lord of Strensham, had a son, Nicholas, who in 1322-23 was "Shyryfe of thys county" (#11), which made him the first man in the family to hold that post, and he will be identified as Nicholas (Sheriff) Russell. His grandson, -

SIR JOHN (KING) RUSSELL became Privy Councilor and Master of Horse to King Richard II (#12). Such employment indicated that he had the

King's confidence, was a hard rider, and not lacking in courage. Various favors were bestowed upon him in return for his services, and the enlargement of his land holdings gave Sir John (King) Russell an important place in the advancement of the family. The middle name "King" was selected for him on account of his indebtedness to his royal patron.

In subsequent descent Sir Giles Russell and Sir John (Rhodes) Russell were both Knights of St. John, the latter dying on the Island of Rhodes, a circumstance that suggested his middle name. The bravery and the willingness to travel far from home that he displayed, presage the same characteristics in future generations.

A recitation of the exploits of the Strensham Russells must not overlook the names of their wives, as they often reappear in Virginia and Kentucky, both as continuing neighbors and by further marital alliance. Such names occurring on both sides of the Atlantic will henceforth be marked with an asterisk (*).

Thus Robert (Throckmorton) Russell married Elizabeth, a daughter of John Throcmorton(*), and their grandson, Robert (Baynham) Russell married Elizabeth, a daughter of Thomas Baynham(*); and their grandson, Sir Thomas Russell married twice. His first wife was Frances, a daughter of Sir Roger Cholmley, and his second was Margaret a daughter of William Ligon(*), Esquire.

Sir Thomas Russell had two children by Frances Cholmley; (a) John Russell, and (b) Mary Rus-

sell; and then by his second marriage with Margaret Ligon, another son, Thomas Russell (#13), who became famous through friendship with Shakespeare. Consequently he will be known as Thomas (Shakespeare) Russell, while his father will be styled Sir Thomas (Twice-married) Russell.

Many stories about the Russells of Strensham can be found in a book by Leslie Hotson, "I, William Shakespeare", which derives its title from the opening words of Shakespeare's will. Francis Collins(*), the solicitor who drew the will, and Thomas (Shakespeare) Russell were named its Overseers (#14), and any tie with the Bard of Avon being a notable matter, the Russells of Strensham gain importance from it.

Some of the quarrels and tumults of the 16th century would not be to the credit of people taking part in them today, but as they happened four centuries ago, they were not unusual for the age in which they occurred. In fact they are a part of the family tradition of fighting bravely for any cause deemed worthy of support.

John Russell, the oldest son of Sir Thomas (Twice-married) Russell, being unhappy at home after his father's second wedding in 1569, went to live with his cousin, Francis Russell, the 2nd Earl of Bedford (#15). This nobleman has especial claim to respect as the godfather of Sir Francis Drake, who was named Francis in his honor. While in the Bedford household young John formed a strong attachment for one of the Earl's sons, Sir William (Thornhaugh) Russell, who as a Lieutenant-General of cavalry led a gallant charge at the

battle of Zutphen, where the Spanish said that he fought like a devil and not like a man. On returning from the pursuit of the foe, Sir William heard that his friend Sir Philip Sidney had been fatally wounded, and he hurried to him to express his grief. The much respected Sidney commemorated their comradeship by the gift of a suit of gilt armor (#16). In later years he became Lord Russell of Thornhaugh, and this estate was adopted for his middle name.

John Russell rode beside his distinguished cousin during the battle, and later in the campaign won his knighthood (#17). Thus he will be known as Sir John (Zutphen) Russell. His sister, Mary Russell, had married Richard Ligon(*), a brother of their father's second wife, Margaret Ligon(*), who in addition to being their step-mother thereby became their sister-in-law as well. The Earls of Beauchamp are Mary's descendants (#18).

Thomas (Shakespeare) Russell, esquire, was born in 1570, and he was therefore six years younger than his friend, the immortal William Shakespeare. When his father, Sir Thomas (Twice-married) Russell died, he was only four years old, and his inheritance included a manor near Stratford. His mother, Margaret Ligon Russell, promptly married again, and by her second husband, Sir Henry Berkeley, had three more sons; Maurice, Henry and Edward Berkeley (#19). Therefore, Sir William Berkeley, who became Lieutenant-Governor of Virginia, was a nephew of Thomas (Shakespeare) Russell; and Bruton Abbey, the name of the Berkeley home place in Wessex, was carried by him to Virginia, and given to the Bruton Church at

Williamsburg.

Thomas (Shakespeare) Russell's second wife, Ann St. Leger Digges, was a daughter of Sir Warham St. Leger(*) (#20); the widow of Thomas Digges(*); and the grandmother of Edward Digges. Consequently Thomas (Shakespeare) Russell was an uncle of one Virginia governor, Sir William Berkeley, and the step-grandfather of another, Edward Digges. By his second marriage with Ann St. Leger Digges he had no children, and by the first none who lived beyond childhood, so that he departed this life without posterity (#21).

Sir Thomas (Twice-married) Russell died in 1574, and his estates were inherited by his oldest son, Sir John (Zutphen) Russell, who married a month later on 13 March 1574, Elizabeth, a daughter of Sir Ralph and Anne Throcmorton Sheldon of Beoley (#22). This match had been arranged by the respective parents, but neither the temperament of the young couple, nor their conflicting views about religion had been properly considered. As a result their years together were tempestuous ones, that reached a climax in 1585 when the Russell-Sheldon quarrel was carried to a hearing before the Star Chamber (#23).

On the one hand, Sir John (Zutphen) Russell was charged with mistreating his wife, and on the other Sir Ralph Sheldon was denounced as a Papist, who was trying to turn his daughter against her Protestant husband. Without taking sides in this dispute, it is at least possible to return judgment to the era in which it took place, as mutual faults on both sides were not sufficient to prevent a reconcil-

iation, which took place in time to permit the birth of a second son in 1587. Thus accusations evidently exceeded the facts as they often do today, and none were so serious as to prevent their resuming life together after the Star Chamber trial.

William Sheldon, the father of Sir Ralph, was a man of considerable education and varied interests. About 1554 or 1555 he sent his son to travel on the continent with Richard Hyckes as a companion and guide. While they were in Flanders it is thought that Hyckes was "bound prentice to a Dutch arras weaver", and there learned the art of tapestry-weaving. William Sheldon was much pleased by the prospect of introducing a new craft to Worcestershire, and set up a number of looms. Many of the Sheldon tapestries woven at that time have become famous (#24).

Sir Ralph Sheldon (1537-1613) inherited his father's tastes in a variety of directions as well as a large fortune. All of his seven daughters married into influential county families, and were all alive in 1613 when he made his will. He left each of them a basin and ewer of silver, and ordered that they be engraved with the coats of arms of his seven sons-in-law impaled on his own (#25). As Sir John (Zutphen) Russell had died in 1593, the silver to be marked with the Russell-Sheldon arms must have gone to Sir Ralph Sheldon's grand-son, Sir Thomas (Malvern) Russell.

There can be no doubt that Sir Ralph Sheldon was a Papist, as in his will it was stated in the preamble that "he does humbly ..... hope to die in the ..... Catholicke Church". While this ex-

plains the fundamental cause of the Russell-Sheldon quarrel, it is proper to point out that being a member of the Catholic church is no longer considered a crime in England, and that the trouble resulting from opposing religious views was not to the discredit of either.

John (Zutphen) Russell was Sheriff of Worcestershire in 1578, being the second member of the family to hold that post (#26), and he was a Member of Parliament for Worcestershire in 1584, 1586 and 1588 (#27). These civil positions added to his military career show him to have been one of the leading men in the shire at the end of the 16th century.

The will of Sir John (Zutphen) Russell was dated 24 April 1587 (#28), the year in which his younger son was born, and in it he expressed his intention "to Travell unto the parte beyond Sea". There is no record of his having made a voyage to the New World, but at least his interest in it is established. A codicil dated 13 Dec 1587 was witnessed by Samuel Butler, the father of the author of "Hudibras". Both father and son were born on the Strensham estate. The celebrated poet has been commemorated by a monument in Westminster Abbey in 1721, and by a tablet on the wall of the Strensham Church (#29). Dr. Samuel Johnson wrote an introduction for one edition of "Hudibras", and it contained a brief biographical sketch.

SIR THOMAS (MALVERN) RUSSELL, the oldest son of Sir John (Zutphen) Russell, is given his middle name because of an affray he had with the King's foresters in Malvern Chase. The Russells had held hunting and other rights in this forest for a long

while, and the cutting down of the trees was resisted to the extent that they were summoned for a trial before the Star Chamber. The deforestation was continued, but beyond that they seem to have escaped serious punishment.

Sir Thomas (Malvern) Russell was at St. John's College, Oxford, 5 Nov 1591, aged 14 (#30). Hence he was born in 1577. He was a Member of Parliament for Worcester county in 1601 (#31), and Sheriff in 1603, being the third man in the family to hold that post.

His mother, Elizabeth Sheldon Russell, died in 1622, while living at Hanley Hall, one of her son's estates, but either the old quarrel with her husband had never been entirely extinguished, or she preferred Catholic interment to Protestant, as she asked to be buried in the Sheldon church at Beoley. Among her bequests was the sum of 200 pounds for her grand daughter, Katherine Greene(*), the "daughter of John Greene, Esquire, deceased, and of my daughter, Frances, his wife, also deceased" (#32). Frances Russell had been baptized 26 June 1582 in the Strensham church, where her name is to be found among its parish records (#33).

Sir Thomas (Malvern) Russell married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Spencer(*). Their oldest son, Sir William Russell "of co. Worcester, equitis fil. Wadham College (Oxford), matriculated 12 May 1620, aged 18; student Middle Temple 1621 and Gray's Inn 1631, as treasurer of the King's navy, created a baronet 12 March 1626/7" (#34). He was also Sheriff of Worcestershire in 1635/6 (#35), and again in 1642/3 being the fourth man of

the Russell family to serve in that capacity. He fought vigorously on the side of Charles I, as Colonel of a regiment of cavalry, which he led to Powick, where he joined the other cavaliers serving under the command of Prince Rupert.

At the end of the Civil War, Colonel Henry Washington who was the leader of the royal forces in Worcester agreed to surrender the town. The garrisons were to be withdrawn from Worcester, Evesham and Strensham; but it was stipulated that the Bishop of Worcester, Sir William Russell and Colonel Lygon (Ligon) were to be restored to the possession of their houses and estates. These stipulations were not acceptable to Major-General Raynesborough, the commander of the parliamentary army besieging the city, on account of the very active part that Sir William Russell had taken on behalf of the King, and in reply he excluded that staunch follower of the Stuart fortunes from the peace arrangements. This halted the negotiations for a long while.

Sir William Russell was urged to escape in disguise, which he refused to do saying that he would willingly submit to execution for the public good; that he had but one life to lose, and that it could not be better spent. As he was unwilling to either flee or longer delay the treaty, "the noblemen and gentlemen, thinking themselves bound in honor, signed a letter to Sir Thomas Fairfax, desiring that Sir William Russell might have the benefit of the treaty, and that he could not by any other means so oblige the country". Fairfax replied at once that Sir William Russell should be allowed to surrender with the others, and that he

should be treated as a gentleman. Consequently he will be called Sir William (Fairfax) Russell, account of his indebtedness to that individual. However, clemency did not extend to the castle of Strensham, as the Cromwellians tore it down stone by stone, so that nothing was left but the moat (#36).

Beyond that Sir William (Fairfax) Russell was fined 1,800 pounds by a Committee of Parliament for having been on the losing side in the Civil War. Bitterness after a Civil War is always intense, and against him it was especially so, as indicated by the attempt of Major-General Raynesborough to have him executed. Thus when he asked in 1655 for a pass for himself, two servants and necessaries to go beyond the seas, it was refused (#37). The restoration of Charles II in 1660 instantly changed his position from disgrace to favor, and his name appears on a list of Justices of the Peace for Worcestershire in that same year, along with Colonel Thomas Lygon (Ligon)(*) (#38).

Sir William (Fairfax) Russell, Bart., married Frances, daughter of Sir Thomas Read(*) of Brocket Hall, Herts, and had six children. At his death in 1669 the estate of Strensham with other large holdings went to his second, but only surviving son, Sir Francis Russell, Bart., who lived until 1705, when he died without male heir, and thus brought the line to an end in England. This circumstance permits him to be called Sir Frances (Last) Russell.

While this concludes the main descent of the Strensham Russells in Worcestershire, there still remains the question of the younger sons of the family. The manor of Little Malvern was granted Henry (Cadet) Russell and Charles Broughton in

1554 (#39). Henry (Cadet) Russell died in 1558, and Charles Broughton conveyed the manor to John (Cadet) Russell, son and heir of Henry, in 1566. It remained in the possession of this junior branch of the Strensham Russells until the death of John (Last Cadet) Russell in 1701, when for lack of a male heir it passed to his daughter, Elizabeth.

Henry (Cadet) Russell had married Milbora, daughter of Sir Thomas Broughton (#40). The name Broughton was underlined inasmuch as Anne Sap - cote married 1st, Sir John Broughton, and 2nd, John Russell, the 1st Earl of Bedford (#41). This suggests relationship for the two Russell families through the Broughtons, but no attempt has been made to follow up this possibility, as it is only one of many that are worth careful study. The amount of material concerning the Russells in the Wor- cester Archives has recently been augmented by the Berington Collection, which contains about 7,000 items. What proportion is devoted to the Russells, and what to the Beringtons, Williams, and other descendants has not been ascertained, but its ex- istence is noted for the benefit of any who might wish to investigate.

In 1658 Sir William (Fairfax) Russell, Mary Scudamore Russell (the widow of his younger broth- er Thomas, and a sister of Viscount Scudamore), and a William Russell joined in the sale of the lands of Peopleton (Pibleton, Peobleton, Piblinton, Pip- lintun), a manor that had come into the Russell hands during the reign of Henry V (1413-1422) (#42). The exact relationship of this William Russell to Sir William Russell of Strensham is not known, but as he inherited an interest in the property requiring his signature for a sale, his membership in the

family can not be doubted. Henceforth he will be styled as William (Peopleton) Russell. What became of him is in doubt, but it is plausible to believe that he used his part of the money from the sale of Peopleton to carry himself to the New World. Worcestershire having been on the losing side in the Civil War, the tide of immigration was strong all through the middle of the 17th century, and dozens of the names familiar to this shire reoccur in Virginia.

Desire for legal education had arisen among the Strensham Russells at about this same period. The Oxford records show that John (Temple) Russell, baronetti fil, was at Wadham College 24 June 1653, acquired a B.A. 22 March 1654/5; was a student of the Inner Temple 1657 as of Streynsham, Worcestershire, and that he was buried in the Temple Church 28 April 1660 (#43). George (Temple) Russell, the youngest son of William Russell, Bart., of Strensham was "called of grace" 1 Nov. 1667 while in residence at the Middle Temple (#44). Henry (Temple) Russell was created an M. A. at Oxford 28 Sept 1663, "as of Strensham, co. Worcester, gent". He died 25 April 1668, and he was buried "in the rounde walk" of the Temple Church yard (#45). This series of deaths left Sir Francis (Last) Russell as the only surviving son in the family.

Among the principal estates of the Strensham Russells were Hanley Castle, Great Witley, Evesham, Pershore, Eckington, Kempsey, Birlingham, Inkberrow, Earl's Croome, Alderminster, Peopleton and Oswaldslow Hundred. All of these manors were near the Avon River, where in 1302/3 James

Russell held a mill from Guy, Earl of Warwick. In 1397 certain islands and fisheries were granted Sir John (King) Russell by Thomas, Earl of Warwick. Further free fishing rights were conveyed Sir William (Fairfax) Russell by William Moore(*), and Alice, his wife (#46).

A quarrel about the course of the Avon between Sir John (Zutphen) Russell and his cousin, Thomas Handford of Wollashull, who lived on the opposite bank, has been related by Nash (#47). This dispute closed without rancor, as evidenced by the fact that Thomas Handford was later a witness to the will of Sir John (Zutphen) Russell (#48).

The important part that the Russells of Strensham played in the history of Worcestershire is manifested by the fact that about a dozen men of the family were members of parliament over a period of several centuries. They were -

Robertus Russell, Worcester county	1364/5
Johannes Russell, miles, Wor. co.,	1378/9
Robertus Russell, Worcester county,	1394/5
Johannes Russell, Chivaler, Wor. co.,	1397/8
William Russell, Worcester co.,	1416
William Russell, Worcester co.,	1425
Robertus Russell, armiger, Wor. co.,	1435
Johannes Russell, miles, Wor. co.,	1529
Thomas Russell, miles, Wor. co.,	1553
Sir Thomas Russell, Worcester co.,	1558/9
John Russell, Esq., Droitwich Borough, Worcester county,	1572
John Russell, Worcester county,	1584
John Russell, Worcester county,	1586
Sir John Russell, Worcester co.,	1588/9

Thomas Russell, Esq., Worcester co., 1601
William Russell, Worcester county, 1625
(#49).

Other members of parliament from Worcestershire with names having further association with the Russells in Virginia were: Robertus Wyiethe (Wyeth)(*), de Interiori Templo, London, from Droitwich Borough, 1557/8; Thomas de Sloughgtre (Slaughter)(*) Worcester county, 1346; and Thomas Throkmerton (Throckmorton, Trocmortune, Trokmardtune, Throkmarton)(*), Worcester county 1402 (#50).

The religious side of the family activity is exemplified by Brother William le Russel of Hales Parish in 1290, and by three rectors of the Strensham Church. They were: Robertus Russell in 1292, Edwardus Russell in 1349, and Johannes Russell in 1574 (#51). Disposal of a number of livings in the vicinity may have been a Russell privilege. Eckington adjoined Strensham on the west, and here Johannes (John) Roberts(*) was chaplain 25 June 1584 (#52). Henricus (Henry) Wright(*) was incumbent at St. John's Church Worcester in 1632 (#53). Ricardus (Richard) Wright(*) was incumbent at Cleve-Prior in 1662 (#54). All of the names distinguished with an asterisk reappear in Virginia.

A review of the various authorities cited in this chapter produced several unattached Russells of Strensham. No attempt to relate them to the family tree will be made, but it is important to know that they existed. Thus William Gower settled estates on his four daughters in 1573, with the Manor of Redmarley Oliver going to Margaret, wife of John

Russell of Great Witley (#55). William Gower died 22 April 1595, and John Russell was holding the manor with Thomas Russell in 1602 (#56). It was sold by Thomas Russell and his wife, Catherine in 1615-16 (#57).

As Sir John (Zutphen) Russell had married Elizabeth Sheldon in 1574, he could not have been the John Russell who married Margaret Gower. Attention is also called to the John Russell who went to parliament from Droitwich Borough in 1572, and to John Russell who was a student at Christ Church in 1567, received his B. A. in 1569/70, his M. A. in 1573, and became rector of the Strensham Church in 1574 (#58).

Apparently several men named John Russell who were first cousins, or otherwise closely related, possessed the first name of "John" simultaneously. While this confusion has not been solved it serves a useful purpose, as it prepares the mind for a similar duplication of first names in Virginia at a later date.

Likewise future needs in Virginia require mention of a number of persons, even though their connection with the Russells has not yet been established. Among the subscribers to the Virginia Company were - Sir Anthony Ashley(*) 37 pounds 10 shillings, Thomas Webb(*) 12 pounds 10 shillings, Sir William Throckmorton(*) 50 pounds, Elias Roberts(*) 12 pounds 10 shillings, John West(*) 50 pounds, and Captain Thomas Conway(*), Esq., 37 pounds 10 shillings (#59).

John Bilington(*) was lord of the manor of Churchill in 1397 (#60).

The manor of Oswaldslow Hundred was granted John (King) Russell by Richard II in 1397, and it was owned by Sir Ralph Sadleir (Sadler)(*) in 1544 (#61). The Sadlers and Quineys intermarried, and the latter name is important because Judith Shakespeare married Thomas Quiney (#62). A brass inscription to Edward Peyton(*) is located in the west end of the nave in the church at Oswaldslow Hundred. Evesham, another of the Russell manors, has a church where Johannes Sadler was chaplain in 1502 (#63).

Andrew Yarranton (Yarrington)(*) (#64) was born in 1619, and fought in the Civil War on the side of parliament. With the return of peace he interested himself in schemes that would give employment to those in distress. One of his first enterprises was the manufacture of iron, a business that he followed for several years. In 1653 he discovered a vast quantity of Roman slag, which he carried up the Severn to be smelted at the iron furnaces there.

But inland navigation by canals and canalized rivers had more attraction for Andrew, and he surveyed and made navigable the Stour and part of the Avon and Salwarpe. He visited Saxony in order to learn the art of tin plating, and he was said to have introduced clover into England. In 1662-3 he was living in the village of Astley, but in a book he wrote at this period he consistently spelled it "Ashley". This brief sketch suffices to show that he made many useful contributions to the age in which he lived (#65).

The narration of various facts about various people assocated with the Russells in Worcester-

shire would be incomplete without inclusion of William Russell, the 5th Earl and 1st Duke of Bedford, who was a grandson of Sir William (Thornhaugh) Russell. His oldest son, Lord William Russell, married Rachel Wriothesley, a daughter of the Earl of Southampton. In 1677-1680 Lord William was one of the Lord Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, who supervised the affairs of the Virginia Colony. In 1683 he was executed for treason, most unjustly as many believed. Lady Rachel Russell, his wife, made such strenuous efforts to prove his innocence, that her loyalty won widespread admiration. The later elevation of his father from Earl to Duke was thought to be partly in atonement for the dubious nature of the evidence upon which his conviction was based (#66).

The stage is now set for a return to John (Chief) Russell, who was a student at Gloucester Hall (now Worcester College, Oxford), 17 Jan 1600/1, aged 13, of Worcester county, equitis fil (knight's son) (#67). As there was only one Russell family in Worcester who were knights, and as his father Sir John (Zutphen) Russell, had named his younger son John in his will of 1587, the identification is definite. The original will 20 April 1687 had appointed Edward Russell, the 3rd Earl of Bedford, and Gilbert Littleton as Overseers. Then in a codicil 13 Dec 1587 he had appointed his "good cousin, Sir William (Thornhaugh) Russell and Edmond Colles" in their place. Probate did not occur until 31 July 1598 (#68), although his death has been reported as 18 Sept 1593 (#69). What caused the delay in probating the will is not known, and it is possible that his death was later than the date quoted.

Having been born in 1587 John (Chief) Russell came of age in 1608, so it was natural that his thoughts should turn, as his father's had done, "unto the parte beyond Sea". As a younger son with limited prospects in England, it is not difficult to see why he became a member of the Second Supply, that sailed to America under the command of Thomas West, Lord Delaware, a descendant of the Roger de la Ware who had possessed Strensham before the succession of James Russell in 1283. The bitter quarrel between his father and his mother's family, the Sheldons, might have been one factor that decided him to start life anew in a far country.

Whatever his reasons "John Russell, armiger" is among the list of gentlemen who landed at "James Cittie" in 1608 (#70). Here he maintained the family tradition of courage in battle, and here he contributed to the genesis of the United States.

CHAPTER II

THE RUSSELL FAMILY IN EARLY VIRGINIA

A chronicle about the founding of Virginia refers to John (Chief) Russell in 1608 as one of the "gallants" of the Second Supply, and as a "proper gentleman". Walter Russell, Doctour of Physicke, Francis West and George Yarrington (Yarranton) were also among those classed as gentlemen (#1).

The following year of 1609 Captain John Smith and John (Chief) Russell were left alone in a house with the Powhatan and a few squaws, when suddenly the crafty Indian disappeared, and a crowd of armed warriors surrounded the place. Without a moment's hesitation Smith and Russell charged out with drawn swords. This was so unexpected that the savage tribesmen were taken by surprise, and fled in such haste that they tumbled over one another to get away from the sharp blades of the two Englishmen (#2). This is the first instance of white supremacy in Virginia.

On another occasion Captain John Smith went

to see Opekankano (Opecancanough) in his village, which was located where the Pamunkey and the Mattapony Rivers unite to form the York. He was accompanied by George Percy, a younger son of the Earl of Northumberland, Francis West, a brother of Lord Delaware, and John (Chief) Russell. Once again the adventurous white men found themselves encircled without warning by several hundred warriors, whose threatening behavior left no doubt as to the danger.

Chief Justice John Marshall later ruled that the right of self-defense extended to the prevention of attack. While quite unaware of this point of law, nevertheless the four explorers acted on this principle. Indecision is a poor companion in time of peril, and Captain John Smith was a notable leader who seldom wasted time on lengthy councils of war. Followed by Percy, West and Russell he dashed into Opekankano's house, and there they "seized him by his long scalp-lock", and then "dragged him before the astonished multitude, and held a pistol to his breast" (#3). Such resolute behavior won a bloodless victory. Opekankano ordered his fighting men to fall back, which they did, and the little party of settlers returned safely to Jamestown.

The share that John (Chief) Russell took in these exploits was sufficient to justify use of the word "Chief" for his middle name. In 1621 he was fortunate enough to escape the massacre of that year, for in 1623 he was listed as living on his plantation over against "James Cittie". Among his immediate neighbors were John West, Morice Loyd and Aron Conway. John Trussell was located at West and Shirlow (Shirley) Hundred, and nearby

him were Francis West, Isaac Maddeson (Madison), Mary Maddeson and Thomas Maddeson. Ann Ashley was living in James Cittie, John Throgmorton on the Eastern Shore, and John Chandeler (Chandler) at Bass's Choice (#4). These names all recur along the trail of the Russell family.

In 1637 John (Chief) Russell transported "Jon Asley" to Virginia (#5). By 1730 evolution in spelling had changed it to "John Ashley", with William Russell acting as a witness for the purchase of some land in Spotsylvania County (#6), a circumstance that calls for a brief comment on the penmanship and education of the pioneer years in the colony.

Manuscripts of the 17th century are usually much harder to read than those of the 18th century. The passage of a hundred years produced better handwriting, better paper and better ink. Next, many of the original settlers were illiterate, and the county clerks were compelled to put down names the way they sounded when spoken, and since several groups of letters will often render approximately the same sound, the chance that spelling would be identical was small.

All men who spell their name "J-o-h-n S-m-i-t-h" are not necessarily descended from Captain John Smith. Something more than identical spelling is required to establish kinship. On the other hand difference in spelling is not a bar to relationship. In the previous chapter it was found that Throckmorton had many alphabetical variations, and in Virginia there are five versions of Taliaferro (Taliafero, Talliaferra, Talliaferro, Tolliafero) (#7), but nevertheless there was only

one family of that nomenclature. Thus study of the orthography of proper names may permit many detached individuals to become reunited with their clans.

Education also followed a shifting course in early Virginia. New arrivals having learned in England could often read and write, but their sons were illiterate since schools were totally lacking in the New World. Books were less important in pioneer days than skill in fighting Indians. The ability to hunt deer, catch fish or grow food was a daily requirement if life was to be sustained, and academic arts and sciences were conspicuous by their absence.

The 17th century was the age of log cabins and the struggle to survive. The 18th century was the age of brick manor houses, and a flowering of civilization. This swift advance was closely associated with the founding of the College of William & Mary in 1693, an event that had a profound effect upon the colony. There the sons of illiterate settlers learned to read and write, and in the doing joined their grandparents in this accomplishment.

The discovery of forefathers who made their mark - "X" - instead of signing their name has long been a source of embarrassment to their descendants. Perhaps embarrassment will be lessened by the above explanation, and the assurance that many of the bravest and best men on the frontier shared this handicap, and that illiteracy was not, of itself, proof of inferior birth. It does demonstrate the general lack of money, as only the wealthiest people could afford to send their sons

back to England to school.

After this discussion about the confusion in spelling, and the absence of formal education in early Virginia, orderly progress now leads to -

DR. JOHN RUSSELL, who owned land on Chikacone Creek in Northumberland County 29 Nov 1658 with Colonel John Trussell and John Chandler (Chandeler) as neighbors on the same stream (#8). Both Trussell and Chandeler appeared on the list of 1623 in proximity to John (Chief) Russell. John Trussell had been born in 1605, came to Virginia in 1622, and was a Burgess for Northumberland County between 1649 and 1655. He was presiding Justice in 1659, and died 21 May 1660 (#9).

ANDREW PETTEGREW also owned land on Coan Creek adjacent to that of Dr. John Russell 28 Jan 1662 (#10). On 13 Nov 1671 Dr. John Russell was named a trustee in the will of -

LUKE BILLINGTON of Rappahannock County (#11). In this same will John (Rappahannock) Russell, aged 26 or thereabouts, was a witness, and deducting 26 from 1671 places his birth in the year 1645.

BARBARY BILLINGTON, Luke's wife, made her will 7 Aug 1674 with Nathaniel Richardson as a witness (#12). In it she named one daughter as "Alisha" and "Elisha" Russell, with both spellings occurring in the same document. A third spelling "Elitia" had been previously used in the will of Luke Billington, but however written it is obvious that this daughter had married one of the Russells

during the intervening two years.

Dr. John Russell having been appointed a trustee in the will of Luke Billington was evidently a close friend, and John (Rappahannock) Russell who acted as a witness must also have been a frequent visitor in his household. That two Russells should have been so intimately connected with the Billingtons, but in no way related to one another would be highly improbable. The most reasonable relationship for the two Russells would be that of father and son.

In the first two centuries of Virginia history men almost never married before 21, and women seldom before 16. The exceptions are too rare to be worth considering in estimating ages. With John (Rappahannock) Russell born in 1645, the age of his father Dr. John can be computed. If he was 21 when he married, and his son was born the following year, then deducting 22 from 1645, he must have been born not later than 1623, and of course his birth could have been several years, or even ten years before 1623.

As that was the year in which John (Chief) Russell was known to be alive and at his plantation near Jamestown, he is qualified to have been the father of Dr. John, and the grandfather of John (Rappahannock) Russell. One fact that sustains this relationship was given in the first chapter, where John Bilington was reported as the owner of the manor of Churchill, not far from Strensham in 1397. More supporting evidence will follow from time to time.

ALICE RUSSELL of Rappahannock County was

administratrix for Dr. John Russell 22 Dec 1677, and gave a power of attorney to Dennis (Mc)Carty that is entered upon the Lancaster County Order book on that date (#13). While this does not guarantee that she was the widow of Dr. John, no other relationship would be so probable. On 9 May 1677 Alicia (Alice) Russell must have been a widow, as otherwise she would not have been appointed administratrix of Nathaniel Richardson, even though she was his largest creditor, which places the death of Dr. John as prior to May 1677 (#14).

The following year 26 May 1678 Samuel Baley brought suit against Captain David Fox Jr., inasmuch as he had married the administratrix of Nathaniel Richardson (#15); namely, Alice Russell. The Fox family in Lancaster County had been founded by -

COLONEL DAVID FOX, who took up 372 acres there 23 May 1650 (#16). He was a Justice of the Peace 1 July 1652, and named his wife as Mrs. Mary Fox. By this marriage he had three children, Captain David Fox Jr., Hannah Fox and Rebecca Fox (#17).

Colonel Fox married 2nd, Anne Mottrom Wright, a daughter of Colonel John Mottrom and the widow of Richard Wright, who had died in Northumberland County in 1663 (#18). By this marriage he had two additional children, William Fox and Elizabeth Fox. His will was probated 26 Jan 1669/70, and being a wealthy man, he made substantial provision for his wife and five children.

Hannah Fox married Major John Mottrom, and

in this manner Anne Mottrom Wright Fox became her sister-in-law as well as her stepmother. Elizabeth Fox married Colonel Peter Hack of Coan Creek, Northumberland County.

DAVID FOX JR. was named the sole executor in the will of his father in 1670, therefore he must have been of age in that year, and born in 1649 or sooner. On 22 July 1670 he married 1st, Hannah, daughter of Colonel William Ball, who had been a Burgess for Lancaster County on several occasions and possessed extensive property (#19). David Fox (3rd), son of David Jr. and Hannah, was born 10 Oct 1672, and Samuel Fox, another son, was born 28 Feb 1674 (#20). Therefore, Hannah Ball Fox, born 12 May 1650, must have died some time after the birth of Samuel in 1674, and before 1678 in order to permit David Fox Jr. to marry Alice Russell in that year.

Consideration of the various marriages and dates given above lead to the conclusion that Captain David Fox Jr. must have been about thirty years old when he married Alice Russell. As Dr. John Russell according to estimate was at least 54 when he died in 1677, it is obvious that Alice Russell who married secondly a man of about thirty must have belonged to a younger generation than her first husband. This tendency to marry young second wives has already been proved in two instances.

As the name of Luke and Barbary Billington's daughter had been spelled Elitia in 1671, and Alisha and Elisha in 1674, it would not be surprising to discover that the spelling had become Alice and Alicia in 1677. Fragmentary records do not per-

mit certainty on this point, and there is no way to know whether Dr. John, or his son John (Rappahannock) Russell had married the Billington's daughter, although the odds seem to favor Dr. John.

DENNIS (Mc)CARTY who was given the power of attorney by Alice Russell was her brother-in-law, as he had married Elizabeth Billington after the death of her mother in 1672, and before 1686, that being the year in which her brother, Luke Billington Jr., had made a will and called him "Brother Carty" (#21). On 15 Sept 1691 he owned 250 acres of land on a branch of the Wicomico River next to Mr. James Pope in Northumberland County (#22).

The descent of the McCarty family in Virginia has been contested (#23), but its prominence has never been questioned.

DANIEL McCARTY, son of Dennis and Elizabeth Billington McCarty, was born 19 March 1684 (#24), and by 19 April 1710 he had become Sheriff of Westmoreland County (#25), and Speaker at the Grand Assembly in 1715 (#26). He made a will in Westmoreland County in 1724, and named his aunt as Barbara (Barbary Billington) Tayloe, and his uncle as Joseph Tayloe. The name Billington was an honored one in this branch of the McCarty family being repeated in three successive generations; to wit, will of Billington McCarty 1745, inventory of Billington McCarty 1753, and the will of Billington McCarty 1771 (#27).

DENNIS (BALL) McCARTY, son of Daniel and

grandson of Dennis and Elizabeth Billington McCarty, is given the middle name of Ball as he married Sarah Ball, a granddaughter of William Ball of Westmoreland, and a first cousin of Mary Ball who married Augustine Washington and became the mother of George Washington. The names Dennis and Daniel are repeated so often that confusion often exists as to which members of the family are the ones in question, but the data quoted above seems to be a consensus of opinion.

The clan was less numerous in the 17th century, and an additional link between the Russells and McCartys will be shown later.

In 1688 John Russell was Sheriff of Rappahannock County (#28), a post that he held until 1692, the year that Rappahannock was abolished by division into Essex and Richmond counties. John (Rappahannock) Russell, son of Dr. John, having been born in 1645 would have been 43 years old in 1688, which was an appropriate age for him to have become Sheriff. There is no absolute proof that John (Rappahannock) Russell was the John Russell who became Sheriff, but as the population of the county was quite small around 1688-1692, the chance is slender that two men of rank with identical names lived there simultaneously. Thus the odds strongly favor John (Rappahannock) Russell to have been the fifth man of the Strensham Russells to hold the post of Sheriff. Circumstantial evidence will support this contention.

The trail of the Russells having been followed from Strensham to Rappahannock, it now seems best to abandon chronological order in favor of a

general picture, without which intelligent consideration of further generations would not be possible. Hence the following chapter concerns William (Sheriff) Russell of King & Queen, Spotsylvania, Orange and Culpeper Counties, and it will be documented by official records of standard genealogical nature.

CHAPTER III

WILLIAM (SHERIFF) RUSSELL

The William Russell who gave his name to the book written by Anna Russell des Cognets in 1884 was Sheriff of Orange County in 1743 and 1746 (#1), and he was the sixth man of the family to be so employed. Thus he will be called William (Sheriff) Russell. The tradition that he was born in England about 1685, and came to Virginia on the staff of Lt. Governor Alexander Spotswood in 1710 has not been sustained, and proof of his connection with a numerous family that was established in Virginia prior to 1700 is definite.

William (Sheriff) Russell made a will that was presented for probate in Culpeper County in 1758 (#2), and it was quoted by Anna Russell des Cognets, but that of his mother, Sarah Russell, probated in the same county and parish in 1757 was never mentioned (#3). Thus it constitutes the first break with the original story of the Russells in Vir-

ginia, and provides the first step in a new direction.

Sarah Russell referred to "her loving son William", and his wife "Mary", and three grandchildren as William, Henry and Katherine, which is in exact agreement with the genealogy of 1884. In addition the names of three married daughters, previously unknown, now join the family as follows - "Item, I give to my three daughters, Sarah Read, Elizabeth Roberts and Mary Wright my wearing apparel ....."

The first appearance of William (Sheriff) Russell in the records of Spotsylvania County was 2 April 1723 (#4), when he served as a witness for Larkin Chew in a land sale; and his second was 3 June 1724, when he bought 614 acres from Larkin Chew and Samuel Loyd, "with corner to Alexander Spotswood" (#5). On 6 July 1725 he sold this same tract to Thomas Chew, a son of Larkin Chew, and he described himself as "late of the County of King and Queen, parish of Drysdale, and now of the County of Spotsylvania, parish of St. George" (#6). Thus between these two dates, 3 June 1724 and 6 July 1725, beyond dispute William (Sheriff) Russell had moved from King & Queen to Spotsylvania.

As the records of King & Queen were all burned long ago, the attempt to follow William (Sheriff) Russell into the past would have ended here, if it had not been for a deed book in Northumberland County which showed 10 March 1721 the sale by a William Russell of King & Queen County, St. Stephens Parish, to Yarrat Hughlett of 200 acres in Northumberland County on Coan Mill Swamp, adja-

cent to Colonel Hack, this being a part of Mottryms (Mottroms) patent, and "being devised to my uncle Peter Russell by William Yarrat dec'd" (#7). Notice that on this occasion in 1721 the residence of William Russell is given as St. Stephens Parish of King & Queen, whereas in the deed to Thomas Chew 6 July 1725, it was designated as Drysdale Parish of King & Queen County.

This difference in parishes is immediately explained by the fact that Drysdale was divided out of St. Stephens by an act of the General Assembly 9 May 1723, although the exact date on which the split was effected is in doubt, as Colonel James Taylor sold some land 27 May 1725 as a resident of St. Stephens Parish (#8), and did not describe himself as a resident of Drysdale Parish until he made another land sale 1 July 1725 (#9).

Thus the William Russell of King & Queen in 1721 has been proved to be our William (Sheriff) Russell of Spotsylvania County, who sold the 614 acres there in 1725. As he acted as a witness for Colonel James Taylor on seven occasions (#10), there is indication of more than slight acquaintance. Colonel James Taylor was a Justice of the Peace, and this suggests that it was under him that William (Sheriff) Russell read law, and gained the training that led to his later active legal career. Zachary Taylor, a grandson of Colonel James, became a President of the United States, so that friendship with the Taylors is worth citing.

The land sale by William (Sheriff) Russell 10 March 1721 proves that he was at least twenty one years old on that date, as otherwise he would not

have been competent to sign the deed. Likewise, in order to have a son born in 1700, Sarah Russell must have been born not later than 1683 and married in 1699. As her death did not occur until 1757 this would fix her minimum life span at 74. A greater age is of course possible, but as octogenarians were not common in pioneer Virginia, each additional year beyond the minimum requirement is more doubtful. This limitation based on probabilities places the birth of William (Sheriff) Rus - sel as either late in 1699, or early in 1700. No estimate can ever equal a known fact, but where facts are lacking good estimates are a help in arriving at the truth.

WILLIAM YARRAT, who devised the 200 acres in Northumberland County to Peter Russell, did so in a will dated 17 Nov 1697 (#11). Thus the two men were acquainted on that date, and the latter will now be identified as -

PETER (NORTHUMBERLAND) RUSSELL, since he died in that county before 19 Sept 1706 (#12). Being named uncle by William(Sheriff) Russell, he could not also have been his father, or the husband of the Sarah Russell who died in 1757. The mistaken belief that William (Sheriff) Russell was descended from Peter (Northumberland) Russell probably originated from the fact that there was another Peter Russell, who died in Orange County in 1746 (#13). Therefore, he will be known as -

PETER (ORANGE) RUSSELL. The co-incidence of his wife having the name Sarah (#14), as well as his mother, contributed to the error of thinking him the husband of Sarah (1) Russell. In

order to distinguish between them Peter (Orange) Russell's wife will be called Sarah (2) Russell.

The first name of Sarah (1) Russell's husband has never come to light. Thus it seems appropriate to speak of him as "X" Russell from the algebraic custom of letting "X" represent the unknown. It has now been established that he had one brother, Peter (Northumberland) Russell, and the next step is to -

NEHEMIAH RUSSELL of Gloucester County, Kingston Parish, who 16 Aug 1700 gave a power of attorney to William Jones of King & Queen County to acknowledge the sale of 196 acres to Robert Webb of Essex County, South Farnham Parish (#15). Later in the same year 30 Dec 1700 Nehemiah Russell acted as a witness for a deed from Edward Sadler of Gloucester County, Kingston Parish, to Frances Shackelford of Essex County (#16). This transaction produces the names of Sadler and Webb, and their additional connections with the Russells has been and will be shown further.

On 11 March 1712 Nehemiah Russell sold to John Dickinson of Essex County, a tract of 192 acres, and Christian Russell, his wife, acknowledged her dower (#17), with John Crow acting as her attorney. As the deed was put to record in Essex County, and sold to a resident of that county, the tract in question must have been situated there. Thus while Nehemiah Russell himself was a resident of Gloucester County, there is this indication that he had either been a resident of Essex before moving to Gloucester, or that he had inherited land in Essex from his father. Additional proof of this

belief will be added as it occurs.

Nehemiah Russell signed himself "N. Rus - sell" with the letter "N" intertwined with the letter "R" of Russell in a way that resembles the cypher of "W. Russell"; a cypher that appears on a series of signatures by William (Sheriff) Russell across the years.

After 1712 there is a gap of almost forty years, and then in the Virginia Gazette in 1751 this advertisement was printed -

"To be sold, on Tuesday, the 31st Day of December, next, at my ordinary, in Orange County, several valuable Slaves (belonging to the Estate of Nehemiah Russell, deceas'd) for ready Money by William Russell, Executor" (#18)

From this limited supply of facts a few inferences can be drawn. In order to sell land in 1700 Nehemiah Russell must have been of age on that date, and therefore born not later than 1679, and of course possibly sooner than that. If born in 1679 he would have been 72 in 1751, an age well within the bounds of probability, but whether it was the original Nehemiah who died in 1751, or his son of the same name is debatable.

Regardless, whether the Nehemiah Russell named in 1700 and 1712 and again in 1751 was the same man, or two different men, still there is no reason to think that William (Sheriff) Russell would serve as executor for a man named Russell who was not a relative. The similarity in the sig-

nature of "N. Russell" and "W. Russell", and his business deals with Edward Sadler and Robert Webb are additional assurance of kinship. The most plausible connection is for Nehemiah Russell of 1700 to be the uncle of William (Sheriff) Russell. Nothing else meets the requirements of the picture so well; but whether the Nehemiah of 1751 is still his uncle, or has been replaced by a son of the same name, the argument is not affected. Nehemiah of 1700 still qualifies as his uncle.

Therefore, the Russell family can no longer be attributed to a single emigrant arriving in 1710. It has been shown to have three brothers, Peter Russell, "X" Russell and Nehemiah Russell, who were all adult by the turn of the century, and therefore born between 1672 and 1679. This approximation would permit either Dr. John or John (Rappahannock) Russell to have been their father, and of course there may have been another brother and some sisters with names unknown at present. Thus it has been established that the Russells are an old Virginia family with genealogical proof to 1697, and with increasing evidence marking a strong trail back to John (Chief) Russell as the American founder in 1608.

"X" RUSSELL must have been born not later than 1678 in order to have been 21 years old in 1699, and the father of William (Sheriff) Russell circa 1700, and of course an earlier date is always possible. Having married in 1699 or sooner, "X" Russell lived long enough to be the father of five known children, (William, Peter, Sarah, Elizabeth and Mary), and with a sixth child quite probable. Estimating ten years as the minimum period in

which five or six children were apt to have been born, it is doubtful that he could have died before 1710, and even a few years later than that would be reasonable. Death did occur before 1721 however, as otherwise he would have been the one to sell the land to Yarrat Hughlett in that year, instead of his oldest son, William (Sheriff) Russell doing so. Thus known requirements make it fairly certain that "X" Russell was born before 1678, and that he died between 1710 and 1721.

Although William (Sheriff) Russell was living in King & Queen County when he came of age in 1721, and had probably continued residence there since his father's death, in whatever year that may have been, there are a number of associations with Essex County, which indicate that he was either born there, or that at some time it had been the residence of his father, "X" Russell. Rappahannock County, where John (Rappahannock) Russell had been Sheriff, was divided in 1692, part becoming Essex and the remainder Richmond County. The ownership of land in Essex by Nehemiah Russell centered attention on that county, and interest was increased by the fact that it contained the Great Forks of the Rappahannock until 1721, the year that it contributed this area towards the formation of Spotsylvania County.

Search of the Essex County Court Order Books disclosed that a William Russell appeared in two suits in 1721, the first against William Arven, and the second against John Bates (#19). As 1721 was the year that William (Sheriff) Russell came of age, it would seem that as soon as he was old enough to do so, he went at once to Essex County on behalf of

family interests. Further connections of the Russell family with Essex will be presented as the various facts are encountered.

So much estimation and deduction would not have been necessary except for the conflagrations that destroyed the records of King & Queen and Gloucester. Fortunately the migration of William (Sheriff) Russell to Spotsylvania County between 1724 and 1725 carried him into an area where the registers have endured, and his path can be followed more easily from then on. He became a surety for William Payton (Peyton) 6 Dec 1726 in the amount of 200 pounds, when that gentleman was appointed the guardian of Benjamin Roberts (#20).

Previously the will of John Roberts (10 Sept 1724 & 3 Nov 1724) listed his sons as John, Benjamin and George Roberts; his daughter as Mary Paten; and his son-in-law as Francis Kirkley (Kirtley) (#21). Embry's Index groups "Peyton, Payton, Paton" as the same name, and as "e" and "o" are sometimes hard to distinguish on old manuscripts, presumably "Paten" is only another variation in spelling. Thus when William Payton became the guardian of Benjamin Roberts, he was assuming responsibility for his wife's younger brother.

The will of Sarah (1) Russell having named Elizabeth Roberts as her daughter, at first guess it seemed that she must have married Benjamin, but as the first name of his wife is unknown, and as his brother, John Roberts (Jr.) had a wife named Elizabeth (#22), it is a better guess that John Roberts (Jr.) was the husband of Elizabeth Russell. In any

event all three of the Roberts brothers would remain brothers-in-law of William (Sheriff) Russell, as well as Francis Kirkley (Kirtley) and William Payton (Peyton).

The Spotsylvania Court Order Book, 1724-1730, is filled with a series of suits in which the name of William (Sheriff) Russell recurs as either plantiff or defendant. As he was a practicing attorney some of the litigation may have been his own, and some may have been that of his clients. On 6 June 1727 he is named as "King's Dep. Attorney" and acted "in behalf of our Sovereign Lord the King agt Abraham Feild" (#23).

In 1725 - "On the motion of William Beverley, Gent., Peter Russell is appointed overseer of the new road at Mountain Run" (#24). This is the first appearance of William Beverley as a friend of the Russells. Soon he again acted in their favor - "Motion of William Beverley - Wm Russell to be Overseer lower part of Mountain Run Road, and Robert Slaughter, Gent., to be overseer of the upper part" (#25).

Presumably Peter (Orange) Russell was 21 years old when he was appointed a road overseer in Spotsylvania County in 1725, and therefore must have been born by 1704 and after 1700, the year in which his older brother, William (Sheriff) Russell, was born. Peter's name is not included in 1757 in the will of his mother, Sarah (1) Russell, but as he died in 1746, eleven years before her death, the reason for the omission is evident.

On 23 Sept 1728 Peter (Orange) Russell took up

388 acres of land in the Great Forks of the Rappahannock (#26). Five days later 28 Sept 1728 he took up 400 acres in the same vicinity (#27); Sarah (1) Russell patented 800 acres (#28); and Rachel Russell took up 850 acres in the Little Forks of the Rappahannock (#29). Thus 28 Sept 1728 was an important business date for the family.

Besides that these transactions supply positive proof that both Sarah (1) and Rachel Russell were widows in 1728, as married women did not hold land in Virginia at this period. Since all took up land the same day, some close relationship existed. Thus Rachel was either a sister-in-law or first cousin of William (Sheriff) Russell, with the probability in the order given. If she was his sister-in-law, he must have had another brother besides Peter (Orange) Russell. Although the first name of this brother is unknown, the requirements are that he must have been born after 1700, and that he must have died before 1728; a conjecture which if true would give "X" Russell and Sarah (1) Russell six children.

After 28 Sept 1728 and before 6 Oct 1735 Rachel Russell married again, her second husband being Edward Abbitt (Abbett, Abbott), and she had sold her land to William (Sheriff) Russell (#30). "On the application of William Russell, Gent, for a view of the improvement of a tract of 850 acres of land by patent granted to Rachel Russell, and afterwards bought by the said William Russell, lying in the Little Fork of the Rappahannock River in this county, it is ordered that John Ashley (Asley), Wm Smith and Anthony Scott, or any two of them, being first sworn before a Justice of the Peace of this

county, view the said improvements with regard to expense and report thereof."

Nothing further is known of Rachel Russell, but Edward Abbitt was dead by 21 March 1750, when his estate was inventoried at 43 pounds by B. Roberts, William Payton and Joseph Kirke, and sworn before William (Sheriff) Russell, Gent. As Benjamin Roberts and William Payton were brothers-in-law of William (Sheriff) Russell, and as the inventory was sworn before him in his capacity of Justice of the Peace, the belief that he was closely related to Rachel Russell Abbitt is given this additional support (#31).

On 4 Aug 1730 the Hon. Alexander Spotswood recorded his commission as Deputy Postmaster General for North America, and on that same date produced a power of attorney made out to William (Sheriff) Russell, and desired that it be certified (#32). On 31 July 1730 he had sent William (Sheriff) Russell to Philadelphia with a letter addressed to Governor Gordon authorizing him to conduct some business concerning the post office (#33). A gentleman so employed, and holding his power of attorney, must have possessed Spotswood's confidence.

Orange County was divided from Spotsylvania in 1734 (#34), and two years later in 1736 William (Sheriff) Russell was commissioned a Justice of the Peace (#35). So far his career has been marked by creditable friendships and occupations. Therefore, the following entry in the Orange County Order Book, 24 Feb 1737, was startling to say the least:-

"The Grand Jury presentment against William Russell, Gent. Deft. for living in adultery with the wife of one Mr. Graydon, living in London. The Deft being called, appeared and pleaded Not Guilty in manner or form, and Zachary Lewis, Atty for Our Lord the King, joyning in the issue, this tryal thereof is referred to the next court."

A hearing was held 27 April 1728 and the jury brought in the following verdict - "We of the Jury find the Defendant Not Guilty" (#36). Ordinarily the unanimous decision of twelve good men and true would be considered final in the matter, but in 1739 Alexander Spotswood wrote a letter from Germanna addressed to the Justices of the Orange County Court which reopened the charge.

"Gentlemen:

Seeing such a remarkable passage happened in your Court last year as when I was required by the Court to give testimony concerning Mary Graydon having a husband in England. William (Sheriff) Russell being a member of your Bench was allowed, with impunity, to brazen out my evidence, by saying openly to the Court that what I had declared was out of spite & malice; I say .....
That Robt. Graydon who signed as a witness to Mary Graydon's Indenture, produced in Orange Court, did all along while she was in my service in England, own her for his wife; and .....

Now the enclosed letter, which said Robert Graydon writes to me ..... that he is still alive, and that he continues to acknowledge her for his wife ..... Gentlemen

Your most Obedient
Humble Servant
A. Spotswood"

Naturally renewed accusations brought by a former governor would carry great weight, and it is fortunate that accusation is not proof under American law. While Spotswood complained that the Justices had taken the side of William (Sheriff) Russell, their fellow Justice, against him; this did not better his contentions, as the Justices must have known personally all of the persons concerned, and there was no reason for them to defend a guilty person in opposition to the facts.

The name of William (Sheriff) Russell's wife is shown in the genealogy of Anna Russell des Cognets to have been Mary Henley (#37), and the name "Mary Henley Russell" became an honored one in the family, reappearing in later generations (#38), and the name "Graydon" can not be found anywhere. Moreover, the verdict of the jury is supported by the further career of William (Sheriff) Russell, as he became Presiding Justice of the Orange County Court in 1739 (#39), and Sheriff in 1743 and 1746 (#40). His friendship with the leading men of the community was never interrupted, and his character was such that he was subsequently chosen a Church Warden of St. Mark's Parish (#41). A bigamist could hardly expect so much tolerance in colonial Virginia.

The final legal phase of the controversy occurred 26 Jan 1743, when a second jury heard the issue of "William (Sheriff) Russell gent and Mary his wife, otherwise called Mary Graydon of Orange

County, Plts., and Butler Spotswood ..... Elliott Benger, Gent. and Robert Rose, Clerk, executors of the last Will and Testament of Alexander Spotswood, esq. dec'd, Defts., for twenty-five pounds of current money of Virginia due by bill signed by the testator in his life time ....." The hearing terminated with the award of the 25 pounds in question to William (Sheriff) Russell and Mary, his wife (#42). Thus it is obvious that no new evidence had been discovered to cause the decision of the second jury to differ from the first.

The combination of circumstantial evidence and the verdict of two juries is overwhelming, so that the bigamy charge can be dismissed as absolutely false. Nevertheless some details require further exploration.

The exact date of the marriage between William (Sheriff) Russell and Mary Henley is not known, but it can be approximated. In May 1729 Rachel Russell, Mary Russell and William (Sheriff) Russell were all called before the Spotsylvania Court as witnesses for Michael Guinney (Guaney), who in 1717 had been the owner of 200 acres of land in King & Queen County (#43), so that acquaintance with him probably extended back to the period of Russell residence in that county. Unfortunately there is no way to know whether the Mary Russell named in 1729 was the wife, or the unmarried sister of William (Sheriff) Russell.

Nevertheless, the marriage must have taken place by 1732, as any date after that would not allow enough time for two sons to become 21, and able to act as executors for their grandmother,

Sarah (1) Russell when she drew her will in 1756. Thus the date of marriage is circa 1729 to 1732, a circumstance that raises the question as to why Spotswood waited at least six, perhaps nine years, before bringing his charge of bigamy. Bitter attack for either political or personal reasons was a commonplace in the 18th century, and whether the Governor spoke from malice, or as the result of mistaken identity is uncertain.

Whatever Spotswood's motive may have been, it is obvious that William (Sheriff) and Mary Russell were living as man and wife in 1738, at the time of the first jury trial. Divorce being unknown at that period in Virginia, and Robert Graydon being still alive in 1739, according to the letter introduced in court by Spotswood; it is plain that she could never have been married to Robert Graydon at any time without being guilty of bigamy; something already thoroughly disproved. Next, as Mary Russell was never the wife of Robert Graydon, she could not have been the person named as having been in the Governor's employ in England. Malice may have been a factor, but without a case of mistaken identity it is doubtful that ill-will would have taken the course that it did.

Fortunately a reconciliation took place between the Russells and Spotswoods after the Governor's death in 1740. Butler Brayne Spotswood, the governor's widow, married 2nd, the Reverend John Thompson, and on 27 Dec 1751 John Spotswood her son sold John Thompson, her husband, two tracts of land with William (Sheriff) Russell as a witness (#44). A previous sale by John Spotswood to Taliaferro Craig 18 Dec 1751 also shows William

(Sheriff) Russell as a witness (#45).

Elliott Benger, previously mentioned as one of Spotswood's executors, was also his brother-in-law through marriage 4 Jan 1733 with Dorothea Brayne, a sister of Butler Brayne (#46). John Allan sold some land to Elliott Benger in 1748, and William (Sheriff) Russell is shown as a witness (#47). Elliott Benger was appointed Deputy Postmaster General for North America 18 Aug 1743, a position in which he was succeeded after his death by Benjamin Franklin (#48).

The St. Marks Parish Records in Culpeper County show that on 11 Nov 1740 the Reverend John Thompson was granted the rent from the glebe land, so that evidently he had become its minister by that date, and another entry shows that William (Sheriff) Russell was named a Church Warden for the ensuing year. Thus there is frequent endorsement for the statement that all ill will between the Russells and Spotswoods had come to an end. A final proof of this will be given later. If the bigamy charge had not received so much notice in recent years, such a detailed defense would not have been necessary.

The career of William (Sheriff) Russell was featured by a series of land deals, as was that of almost every early Virginian. The boundless acres stretching back into the mountains had a powerful attraction for the emigrants from England, where people were so numerous and land so scarce. If it was wicked to seize forests and fields when ever possible from the Indians and from each other, then all sinned equally; as landgrabbing (so-

called by a later generation that did not participate in the custom) was universal in the 18th century.

On 1 Dec 1730 William (Sheriff) Russell bought from George Home (Hume) his share of two grants for 6,000 and 10,000 acres (#49), a transaction that has interest in two ways. George Hume came from Scotland, where the name "Hume" is pronounced "Home". In the records of Spotsylvania County there is only a single reference to "Hume" and many to "Home", which illustrates very plainly what an important part pronunciation had upon spelling. Beyond that this particular Scotchman will always be remembered as the man who according to tradition taught George Washington to survey (#50). While this tradition has been challenged (#51), it remains that "George Washington, Gent., produced a commission from the President and Master of William & Mary College, appointing him to be surveyor of this county (Culpeper) ..... 20 July 1749" (#52).

Culpeper County had been divided from Orange in 1749 and lay alongside to the north. Fredericksburg was across the Rappahannock River from Ferry Farm, where Washington lived before moving to Mt. Vernon on the Potomac. As Hume had run the survey laying out the lots for Fredericksburg, and shared responsibility for establishing the boundary between Orange and Culpeper, there can be no doubt that he was well acquainted with Washington, and little doubt that he had taught him some practical surveying. The extent of this instruction is not known, and this distinction may have been shared with George Byrne, or other experienced surveyors.

On 10 July 1741 William (Sheriff) Russell bought two fifths of Beverley Manor from William Beverley, and Robert Brooke Jr. bought one fifth (#53). This tract contained 118,491 acres, and its further sale in small parcels went on for years. William Beverley (1696-1756) was a son of Robert Beverley, the first historian of Virginia, and one of the Knights of the Golden Horseshoe (#54).

A letter from William Beverley dated "Octonia, Sept 18, 1746" empowered Captain William (Sheriff) Russell to act as his attorney in Augusta County in connection with their mutual land deals there (#55), and this expression of confidence was only incidental to an honorable association that endured for thirty years or more.

Robert Brooke Jr., the other partner in Beverley Manor, was a Justice of the Peace and Clerk for Essex County. He signed himself "Golden Horseshoe Knight" on many occasions (#56), so that he was certainly one of the party of explorers that Alexander Spotswood led through the gap in "the great western mountains", and rewarded with that distinguished knighthood. Tradition says that William (Sheriff) Russell was also one of the 63 men who made the journey with the help of 74 horses, "beyond the high Ridge of Mountains" to "a large River on the other side" (#57).

This tradition is sustained by the adventurous life that William (Sheriff) Russell led in later years, and by his later close association with the Governor himself, Colonel James Taylor, Robert Brooke Jr., and the Beverleys, who were all known members of the expedition. Beyond that the

share that William (Sheriff) Russell took with Larkin Chew Jr. in 1732 in the first attempt to colonize the Shenandoah Valley is fully established (#58). It is less well known that he had a survey made of the Sherrando (Shenandoah) River as early as 1728, and that he was granted 20,000 acres in the vicinity of Happy Creek for doing so (#59). Previous familiarity gained from making the trip with Governor Spotswood and the Knights of the Golden Horseshoe in 1716 would explain his return there in 1728 ahead of everyone else, and it is the most plausible explanation of his pioneer part in the settlement of the Shenandoah Valley. Thus while absolute proof is lacking, there are many definite indications that William (Sheriff) Russell was a member of the famous expedition of June 1716.

The grant of various tracts around the Great Forks of the Rappahannock by various governors of Virginia led to a series of law suits, hinging upon whether the land in question belonged to Lord Fairfax or to the King, and the answer to that depended in turn upon the location of the main stream of the Rappahannock. On 17 Oct 1706 John Taliaferro and Richard Buckner, who had been appointed commissioners to visit the Great Forks of the Rappahannock and determine which of the streams was the largest, made a report to the effect that the two branches seemed to be of equal magnitude (#60). Other names attached to this finding were Francis Taliaferro, Edward Mountjoy, Thomas Jones, Hancock Lee, John Waugh, Giles Travers and Thomas Gregg, Surveyor.

The inconclusive nature of the report left the issue unsolved for a good many years. Then in

1736 Colonel William Byrd was directed along with two other commissioners to reopen the investigation, and once more try to determine the course of the main stream. A hearing was held at Germanna in October. On that occasion John Taliofero testified that he had come to the Forks in 1707; Francis Thornton that he had arrived there in 1706; and William Russel that he was "aged fifty six years and upwards", and that he had first visited the Great Forks of the Rappahannock as a hunter in 1701 (#61). An article in a Virginia publication thought that he might have been one of the company of rangers that protected the head waters of the Rappahannock. While this was not proved, he has been frequently called the "Ranger". Therefore, in order to avoid confusion as to his identity he will be styled William (Ranger) Russell.

While there may be doubt as to his having been a ranger, there is none as to his having been a brave man, as otherwise he would not have ventured so far from the settlements in 1701. It is also a matter of record that he received 316 acres of land in Richmond County on the "Branches of Elk Marsh" from Lady Fairfax 24 July 1712, and that he sold 214 acres of this tract to William Thornton 1 Aug 1712 (#62), but no where does his name appear on any deeds in either Spotsylvania or Orange Counties. Thus there is nothing to associate him with Russell Run, a creek entering the Rappahannock from the south, about three miles west of Germanna.

On the other hand, William (Sheriff) Russell obtained 1,000 acres from George I on the "German Run" with corner to Colonel Spotswood 16 June

1727. On 12 Jan 1753 he sold this same 1,000 acres to William Cunningham (#63), but on the latter date it is described as being in Orange County (account of Orange County having been divided from Spotsylvania in 1734), and the name of the creek had also been changed from "German Run" to "Russell Run". With the creek given both names in the same deed, and the departure of the Germans having taken place about 1720 (#64), it is plain that the new appellation could only be ascribed to William (Sheriff) Russell, who owned 1,000 acres on its bank. How soon the change took place after 1727 is not apparent, but a map made for Thomas, Lord Fairfax, in 1737 does show Russell Run as the first creek west of Germanna.

Proof that William (Sheriff) Russell was a Captain of the Orange County militia is found in Order Book #3, p. 99 - "William Russell, Henry Downs and Goodrich Lightfoot, Gentlemen, having taken the oaths prescribed by Act of Parliament to be taken instead of Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy and the abjuration oath, sworn and subscribed the Test, and were severally sworn to their Military Commissions as Captains, accordingly. At a Court held for Orange County 25 Feb 1741. William Russell, Gentleman Justice, Present". Henry Downs and Goodrich Lightfoot were often associated with William (Sheriff) Russell on other mat - ters, and later promotion from Captain to Lieutenant-Colonel of the Culpeper County Militia does not permit any doubt as to which William Russell held the lesser rank of Captain.

One final story remains with which to climax the exploits of William (Sheriff) Russell. On 14

June 1753 William Fairfax wrote to Governor Dinwiddie that "according to his Honour's Order's he had prevailed on Col. William (Sheriff) Russell to go to Logstown ..... and in the Governor of Virginia's Name to desire Admittance to the Commandant of the French Forces, and to demand .... why his Forces together with the Indians under his command have come from so far Southwards ..... to invade the lands belonging to his Majesty of Great Britain ..... also to gain what intelligence he can relating to the Designs of the French ....." (#65).

A journey of several hundred miles through a wilderness into an area where Indians would pay scant respect to a flag of truce must be considered a dangerous and arduous one, which explains why it was necessary to "prevail" upon William (Sheriff) Russell in order to get him to undertake it. His selection for such a mission confirms the belief that he was a bold and experienced frontiersman, and that he possessed the confidence of Governor Dinwiddie and William Fairfax.

A recent biography of George Washington states that William Russell (minus his title of Lieutenant-Colonel) halted at Logstown, and failed to deliver the protests of the King of England to the French (#66). There is no reason to question the termination of his journey at Logstown, as having reached that point he must have discovered that the country ahead was swarming with hostile savages.

George Washington was subsequently given the same task, and marched at the head of about 400 men. As he was compelled to surrender at Ft.

Necessity, it does not seem just to imply that William (Sheriff) Russell was either timid, or that he failed to do his duty, when he did not make a single handed attempt to do what Washington and 400 men could not do.

The same biography later referred to a Captain William Russell who joined Washington with 23 militia from Fairfax County in 1755. After a few days this Captain William Russell and his men grew tired of military service and went home, an action little to their credit (#67). Therefore it is proper to point out that William (Sheriff) Russell was a Lieutenant-Colonel of Culpeper County in 1753, and therefore could not have been a Captain of Fairfax County militia in 1755. Thus the index in Douglas Southall Freeman's "George Washington" confuses the two William Russells by bracketing them together, as if they were the same person.

As William (Sheriff) Russell frequently took part in the defense of the frontier, it seems appropriate to close this chapter in which he has been the principal figure with the above final vindication of his reputation. How providential that as Edward Gibbon said in his "The Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire": A lie cannot endure, but the truth is eternal.

CHAPTER IV

THE TRAIL OF THE RUSSELL FAMILY

The previous chapter was devoted to the career of William (Sheriff) Russell, following him from King & Queen to Spotsylvania County, where his many activities made him conspicuous. It advanced his claim to membership in the Golden Horseshoe expedition, and to have had Russell Run named in his honor. It reviewed his promotion from Justice of the Peace to Presiding Justice and Sheriff of Orange County, and from Captain of Militia to Lieutenant-Colonel. False accusations were disproved, and his behavior and his friendships were found to be equally creditable.

With all of this background firmly established, it is now possible to take up "The Trail of the Russell Family" with a better understanding of the situation than if a strict chronological order had been kept up. Since the records that would normally have been quoted were all lost or destroyed long ago, the

antecedents of William (Sheriff) Russell must be partly determined through the study of his earliest associates. The deed from William (Sheriff) Russell to Yarrat Hughlett in 1721 has been subjected to close scrutiny, as it is the oldest remaining document in which he is known to have participated, and any attempt to reach back into the past must start with it as a point of departure.

William Fallin acted as attorney on behalf of William (Sheriff) Russell. Peter Presly, W. Betts and Christopher Neal were witnesses, and Richard Lee was the County Clerk.

The name "Yarrat" is an unusual one, and it will be given first consideration. In 1697 William Yarrat had made a will in which he devised 200 acres of land in Northumberland County to John Webb and his wife, with remainder to Peter (Northumberland) Russell, as previously recited. As this land came to the Russell family by gift, and not by purchase, there must have been a reason for it. The most common reason for benefaction in a will is relationship, and the possibility that the Russells and Yarrats were allied by marriage in some manner required a search back to the first appearance of the Yarrat family in Virginia.

WILLIAM (1) YARRAT (YARRATT, YARRETT) took up 150 acres in Isle of Wight County 3 April 1641 on Seward's Creek, and later sold this 150 acres to Robert Bird (Byrd) (#1). Then 29 July 1650 he took up 580 acres on the north side of the Rappahannock River adjacent to Robert Byrd (Bird) (#2). In 1663 he was reported living on the Pagan River in Isle of Wight County, where he was a leader of the

Quakers (#3). This river took its name from a family named Pagan, and not from any form of religious belief.

William (1) Yarrat made a will 6 June 1679 (#4), and divided his property between his daughters, Elizabeth Murray and Margaret Yarratt. A codicil was added to this will 8 July 1692, and in it he named his grandson Henry Wiggs. As no sons were listed, no descendants of the Yarrat clan can be ascribed to him. However, the Yarrats and Hughletts were early neighbors on Coan Creek in Northumberland County in 1663 (#5), and the name Yarrat Hughlett is assurance that a Miss Yarrat was his mother.

ADDAM (ADAM) YARRETT first appeared in connection with land in Northumberland County 9 Dec 1662 (#6), and all of the evidence indicates that he was a brother of William (1) Yarrat. The unusual spelling of the name requires comment. Yarrat (Yarratt, Yarrett) is unknown in England, and it does not recur in Kentucky, whereas Garratt (Garrett) can be found in both England and Kentucky. A capital "Y" written with a flourish resembles capital "G", and in two instances the name Yarratt was actually written Garratt on Virginia records (#7). Thus the presumption is strong that the alteration in spelling was a temporary matter confined to one era in Virginia. Be that as it may, Adam Yarratt came before the Northumberland County Court 21 Aug 1678 on behalf of himself and his wife Rachel, as administrator for her brother, Augustine Rhodes (Rodes, Roads), deceased (#8). Thus Rachel Yarrat had been born Rachel Rhodes.

WILLIAM (2) YARRAT was the son of Adam and

Rachel Rhodes Yarrat, as stated by himself when asking for the probate of his father's will 20 Jan 1691 (#9), and presumably he had been named after his uncle, William (1) Yarrat, who had had no sons of his own. William (2) Yarrat and his wife Jane were married by 1 Jan 1684/5, as on that date Ann Greenston, 9 years old, was apprenticed to them by her father to serve until she came of age (#10). In order to have been married in 1684 William (2) Yarrat must have been born not later than 1663.

By 22 Dec 1692 Rachel, his mother, had married again, as on that date John Webb and Rachel his wife were sued by William Man (Mann) for a sum alleged due by Adam Yarrat deceased, late husband to said Rachel (#11). In order to have been the mother of William (2) Yarrat, who was born in 1663 or sooner, Rachel must have been married not later than 1662, and born herself not later than 1646, and of course her birth could have been somewhat sooner than that date.

The will of William (2) Yarrat has been lost, but 19 Aug 1703 Jane Yarrat petitioned the Court stating that her late husband had a seat of land with a house, plantation, and orchards at the head of Coan River, which he gave by will to John Webb and "his then wife" for life, with remainder to Peter (Northumberland) Russell, and that she had been denied her dower (#12). From the words "his then wife" it can be inferred that Rachel Rhodes Yarrat Webb had died soon after her son, between 1697 and 1703, and that her second husband, John Webb, had subsequently married for an additional time. The records show that John Webb failed to appear in Court to answer the plea, and Jane Yarrat was

granted her third 16 Feb 1703/4 (#13).

The will of Jane Yarrat was presented in Northumberland County by her executors, Yarratt Hughlett and Thomas Dameron in January 1737/8 with John Hill a witness (#14). Her will did not mention any children, a fact which explains why her husband felt free to leave a life interest in the 200 acres on Coan Creek to his mother and step-father, with remainder to Peter (Northumberland) Russell. The terms of the will of William (2) Yarrat indicate that Peter (Northumberland) Russell was of his generation, with the expectation of outliving the life tenants, and inheriting at some future time. Also the possibility that he would give property to a relative of his step-father, John Webb, is less than that he would bequeath it to a relative of the Yarrats or Rhodes. William (2) Yarrat may have had a sister who married a Russell, but if this was the case not a single thing remains to prove it. Her name might have been Rachel Yarrat after her mother, but this is mere speculation with nothing to sustain it except the appearance of a Rachel Russell in Spotsylvania County in 1728.

YARRAT HUGHLETT, who bought the 200 acres on Coan Creek from William (Sheriff) Russell, was a son of John (2) Hughlett, who made a will 19 Oct 1704 (#15). The original pioneer, John (1) Hughlett, owned land adjacent to Thomas Kedby 29 Nov 1658 (#16). Five years later he took up 900 acres on Chickacone (Coan) River next to Adam Yarrat (#17). He was associated with Thomas Read in the survey of 2,000 acres in Northumberland County 10 May 1661 (#18).

Thus the Yarrats and Hughletts were neighbors,

related by marriage, and among the first settlers on Coan Creek. The Webbs can be traced to an equally early arrival on the Northern Neck.

ELIZABETH WEBB, widow of Thomas Webb, married 2nd, Henry Watts, before 20 May 1659, that being the date on which Watts had himself appointed guardian of her sons, Thomas, John and Francis Webb (#19).

SARAH WEBB was their sister, and the daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Webb. She married Thomas Hobson, and their son Thomas Hobson Jr. was born in 1665 (#20). Three years later 9 Jan 1668 Henry Watts made a deed giving a "Mill House and 25 acres on the Little Wicomico to my grandson-in-law Thomas Hobson, son of Thomas Hobson". Soon afterwards -

HENRY WATTS was reported as building another mill at the head of Chicacone 20 Oct 1668. He made a will (9 June 1670 & 20 July 1670) leaving a life interest in 600 acres to his wife, and at her death it was to be divided between his three "sons-in-law". Actually they were his step-sons, and when he had spoken of Thomas Hobson Jr. as his grandson-in-law, he should according to modern terminology have said his "step-grandson". He also left bequests to Josian and Elizabeth Hobson, daughters of Thomas and Sarah Webb Hobson.

Sweeny in his "Wills of Rappahannock County" explains that the language employed to define kinship in many ancient wills differs from that in use today (#21). For instance, "cousin" applied to nieces and nephews as well as to cousins; "father"

meant father-in-law when followed by the name of the person designated; and "father-in-law" and "mother-in-law" often meant step-father and step-mother. This variation in language between the 17th century and the 20th century adds measurably to the problems of the genealogist.

As Henry Watts did not mention any children in his will, there is no reason to suppose that he had any, and that much indication that Elizabeth Webb Watts was well along in life when she remarried in 1659. As Sarah Webb was not included in the guardianship order along with her brothers, it is probable that she had married Thomas (1) Hobson by 1659, in which case her birth would have been about 1643.

A tie between the Russells and Watts is encountered in 1755, when William Watts was a witness to the will of William (Sheriff) Russell. The Watts were also among the emigrants from Virginia to the Blue Grass country in Kentucky.

An accurate estimate of the age of John Webb when he married Rachel Rhodes Yarrat in 1692 is not possible, but he was probably between forty and fifty. If this was his first venture in matrimony, he certainly waited far beyond the customary period for doing so, and Rachel being at least forty five was far beyond the age at which most women raise a second family. Nevertheless -

JOHN WEBB made a will (4 June 1709 & 20 July 1709) (#22), and in it he gave his son Francis Webb a water grist mill at the head of Coan Creek bought from Peter Boaz (Bowers, Bowes, Bows), and a plantation where he then lived bought from Peter

(Northumberland) Russell. Another son John Webb Jr. received some land on the Little Wicocomocco (Wicomico), and a daughter Sarah Webb was to be taught to read the Bible. His sister -

SARAH WEBB HOBSON, after the death of Thomas Hobson in 1691 had married 2nd, William Dickinson of Somerset County, Maryland. She must have been a widow again in 1709, as John Webb asked her to live with his children and look after them. In appointing his sister executor he referred to her as Sarah Dickinson.

It is doubtful that John Webb had issue by Rachel Rhodes Yarrat Webb account of her age, and it is probable that the children named in the will of 1709 were by a much younger woman, who was either his second or third wife. In the suit of 1703 Jane Yarrat had said that her husband William (2) Yarrat had left the 200 acres to John Webb "and his then wife", which leads to the conclusion that his "present" wife in 1703 was not the same person as his "then" wife in 1697. Affection for her mother-in-law may have led Jane to postpone taking action, but the death of Rachel Rhodes Yarrat Webb would have changed the situation, as Jane may have felt no obligation to John and his final wife and thus brought suit accordingly.

Hitherto it has been thought that John Webb's niece -

JOSIAN HOBSON, daughter of Thomas and Sarah Webb Hobson, had married John Champion, the man who had been sued by John (Rappahannock) Russell in Northumberland County in 1682. Actual-

ly -

JOHN CHAMPION was married to Edythe Way at that time (#23), after a previous marriage 11 July 1670 with Dorothy Meredith, mother of Abraham Byram (#24). He was dead by 23 June 1699, as on that date Mrs. Elizabeth Downing, executor of John Downing, brought suit against John Champion, executor of John Champion (#25).

JOHN CHAMPION JR. made a deed to Pitts Curtis 15 Feb 1709/10 (#26). As a part of this transaction Josian Champion gave a power of attorney to her first cousin, Thomas Hobson Jr. to acknowledge her dower. The facts recited indicate that she must have been the daughter of Josian Hobson with her father's and her maiden name unknown. The name "Josian" is not an ordinary one, and the choice of Thomas Hobson Jr. as her representative combine to justify the assertion that they were first cousins.

THOMAS PITT of Isle of Wight County made a will 21 Feb 1687/8, and left his wife a plantation as far as the cart path to John Champion's, "alias Col. Bacon's Plantation". Nathaniel Bacon's Rebellion has been the subject of too much controversy to find space here, but his name will recur shortly.

THOMAS HOBSON is a name frequently encountered on the records of Northumberland County, as he and his son between them held the office of Clerk for more than a half century (#27). Thomas Hobson Sr. deposed 21 May 1671 that he was then 35 years old, which put his birth at about 1636. He first became Clerk of Northumberland County 7

Feb 1665. Alice Hughlett was his god-daughter 4 Jan 1672, and he was administrator for the estate of Mr. Thomas Sadler 18 July 1683. His death has already been fixed as prior to 18 Nov 1691, and the marriage of his widow to William Dickinson directs attention to -

WALTER DICKINSON, who took up 800 acres on the north side of the Rappahannock River adjacent to William (1) Yarrat in Lancaster County 6 Sept 1654 (#28). John Dickinson has already been introduced as the buyer of 192 acres in Essex County from Nehemiah Russell in 1712, where he died in 1725 (#29). Another John Dickinson was a member of a group of men who along with William (Sheriff) Russell took up a hundred thousand acres of land together 4 Nov 1745 (#30). Thus connection between the Russells and the Dickinsons has been established over a considerable period.

When William (Sheriff) Russell wanted to put the deed of 1721 to record in Northumberland County, he gave his power of attorney to -

WILLIAM FALLIN (FALLON), and therefore some friendship and past acquaintance must have existed between them. William Fallin was a son of Charles Fallon, who made a will (17 Dec 1700 & 16 April 1701) (#31) in which he gave one son, Dennis Fallon, some land adjacent to "Samuel Webb's spring branch", and referred to two other sons as Charles and William. This will was lost in the fire of 1710 and then rerecorded by William Fallon 18 June 1712.

The Fallins were related by marriage with the

Downings. Elizabeth Downing, widow of John Downing, had been plantiff in the suit against John Champion, and her will was presented for probate by Mr. Thomas Hughlet, Gent., 19 Oct 1715 (#32). Among the first settlers on the Northern Neck was -

CAPTAIN WILLIAM DOWNING, who was assigned land 20 Jan 1655 by John Edwards (#33). Later he owned land adjacent to James Pope on the south side of the Great Wicocomocco 24 Sept 1659 (#34). On 21 April he served on a jury with Col. John West as foreman. The Downings emigrated to Kentucky, and relocated in Fayette County, a destination shared by the Russells.

The first witness to the Russell-Hughlett deed of 1721 was -

COLONEL PETER PRESLEY (PRESLY), who was one of a series of men having the same name. The first one to be found in Virginia is Peter Presly Sr., who acted as a witness 3 Dec 1657 to a deed of gift to his infant nephew, Peter Presly Jr., son of William Presly (#35). James Pope deeded a 1,000 acres to William and Peter Presly 29 April 1662. Peter Presly Sr. married about 1660 Elizabeth Thompson, daughter of Richard and Ursula Thompson.

On 19 Aug 1691 Mr. Peter Presly Sr. and Mr. Christopher Neale were appointed feoffees to lay out a town on a portion of some land belonging to Mr. Spencer Mottrom. Two years later, 19 April 1693, Peter Presly Sr. died and named Thomas Hobson Jr. and his nephew, Peter Presly Jr., executors. The

will was proved by Mr. Thomas Hobson Jr. and Mr. Daniel Neale.

JANE PRESLY, born 29 June 1664, married 1st, Richard Rogers, son of Captain John Rogers. After her husband's death in 1697, she married 2nd, Captain Christopher Neale, son of Captain Christopher and Hannah Rodham Neale.

CAPTAIN PETER PRESLY petitioned the Court 18 March 1703, stated that he was twenty years old, and asked that the Hon. Edmund Jennings be appointed his guardian. His death occurred 18 Nov 1719, and he left his estate to his two sisters. Thus he could not have been a witness to the Russell-Hughlett land deal of 1721.

Colonel Peter Presly came into Court 21 Jan 1720, and made an oath that he wrote Captain Peter Presly's will. Daniel McCarty Esq., acted as attorney for Mr. Wharton Ransdale, husband of Ursula Presly Ransdale. As Captain Peter Presly Jr. was the last of the male line, his uncle Colonel Peter Presly was the only survivor of the series of Peter Presly's and able to serve as a witness to the Russell-Hughlett land deal in 1721.

Colonel Peter had been a Justice of the Peace, a Burgess, and had held public office in Northumberland County for a period of more than sixty-five years. He was born about 1656 and lived to be over ninety before he was murdered by his servants in 1749; a strange ending, but one that is attested by court records.

The second witness to the Russell-Hughlett

deed of 1721 was -

WILLIAM BETTS, who signed himself "W. Betts" after the manner of gentlemen. On 21 May 1681 there had been a suit brought by George Hutchins against William Betts, gentleman and attorney-at-law, Thomas Bacon, Mary Brooke, Thomas Jarvis and his wife Elizabeth (#36). Mary Brooke was an aunt of Nathaniel Bacon, and connected with the estate of Sir Robert Brooke (#37). Elizabeth Jarvis was the widow of Nathaniel Bacon. The partnership between Robert Brooke Jr., William Beverley and William (Sheriff) Russell has already been recited.

Charles Betts lived in Northumberland County, and had a series of children between 1687 and 1706 (#38). His oldest son, William Betts, was born 21 Jan 1687, and he must have been the W. Betts who served as a witness in 1721. The third witness was -

CAPTAIN CHRISTOPHER NEALE JR., who was a Justice of the Peace and Burgess for Northumberland County. The husband of Jane Presly, and the son of Captain Christopher and Hannah Rodham Neale, he was the grandson of Mathew Rodham, who was living in Northumberland County in 1664. His aunt Elizabeth Rodham married Richard Kenner, and became the mother of -

RODHAM KENNER (born 23 March and died before 21 Aug 1706). He was a Justice of the Peace, Sheriff and Burgess for Northumberland County. Account of his marriage to Hannah Fox he became the step-son-in-law of Alice Russell Fox

(#39). In 1701 he was the owner of the ship "Elizabeth and Hannah" which was built on Coan Creek (#40). Daniel McCarty said that "he wrote Rodham Kenner's will for him 20 Nov '05" (#41).

RODHAM KENNER JR. received a license to marry Judith Beverley 1 June 1729/30, one of five daughters of Harry Beverley, the other four being Margaret, Susannah, Katherine and Agatha (#42). John Chew became guardian to Agatha Beverley 6 Nov 1734 and posted bond in the amount of one thousand pounds with Rodham Kenner as security (#43). The Chews and Beverleys are familiar names in the life of William (Sheriff) Russell.

The 30 ton briganteen "Elizabeth and Hannah" owned by Rodham Kenner had been launched on -

COAN CREEK, which is another instance among many where this stream has figured in the affairs of the Russell family, or in those of their relatives and friends. Originally the name of an Indian tribe, "Chickacone" applied to a portion of the Northern Neck, and "Coan" is an abbreviation of the longer Indian word. Coan Creek flows to the east on the peninsula formed by the Potomac and Rappahannock Rivers, and its head waters are located near those of the Great Wicomico. It was contained at one time within the limits of the large grant owned by Colonel John Mottrom, that was styled "Mottryms patent" in the Russell-Hughlett deed of 1721.

COLONEL JOHN MOTTROM came to Virginia about 1640 from Mottrom St. Andrew in Chester County, where his family had been lords of the

manor for four hundred years. He possessed a gentleman's library with titles in Latin and French. His settlement on Chickacone (Coan) Creek was the first to be made on the Northern Neck by a white man, and he was the first Burgess of Northumberland County in 1645. His plantation "Chickacone" was a rallying place for all Protestants, many of whom took refuge there account of disputes with the Catholic government of Maryland.

In spite of the tolerant behavior of Cecil Calvert, Lord Baltimore, these disputes were numerous, as tolerance was a quality shared by few Catholics or Protestants at that time. On one occasion after much drinking of rum, and the recital of alleged injuries, the capture of Maryland was proposed. Without delay a party of discontented Protestants embarked on a large sloop owned by Colonel Mottrom, and sailed across Chesapeake Bay in the night. Being well supplied with fire arms, and according to rumor fortified with additional rum on the way, the invasion was a success. Leonard Calvert, brother of Lord Baltimore and Governor of Maryland, was compelled to flee to the northern part of the colony (#44). The Civil War in England prevented the members of the expedition from being punished for this remarkable adventure, and it was some months before the Calverts regained their authority over the entire colony. The children of Colonel Mottrom were -

ANNE MOTTROM, who was born in England in 1639. Her first marriage with Captain Richard Wright, and her second marriage with Colonel David Fox have been previously chronicled. Her third husband was Colonel St. Leger Codd (#45),

who was a nephew of Ann St. Leger Digges, the second wife of Thomas (Shakespeare) Russell (#46). Thus the names of all three of her husbands - Wright, Fox and St. Leger - are connected in various ways with the Russells.

JOHN MOTTROM JR. was born in Virginia in 1642, and his marriage to Hannah Fox having already been related is only repeated here in order to assemble all of the Mottroms.

FRANCES MOTTROM was born in Virginia in 1645, and married the Honorable Nicholas Spencer, President of the Council. Spencer is another name associated with the Strensham Russells by marriage in Worcestershire.

ANNE WRIGHT, daughter of Richard and Anne Mottrom Wright, inherited an estate adjoining Mt. Vernon on the Potomac from her uncle, Colonel Nicholas Spencer. She married George Nicholas Hacke of Accomac County, son of Dr. George Hacke of Cologne, Germany. Their son -

COLONEL PETER HACK owned land on Coan Creek, and shared a boundary with Peter (Northumberland) Russell. He was a witness to the probate of the will of Thomas Hobson by Thomas Hobson Jr. 18 Nov 1691 (#47). As heretofore stated he had married Elizabeth Fox, so that he was a brother-in-law of Captain David Fox Jr. and of Alice Russell Fox, although his wife being the child of Colonel David's second marriage, he belonged to a younger generation.

All of the names associated with the Russells

in Northumberland County extend back to the first settlement on the Northern Neck. Thus it is not a surprise to find that Peter (Northumberland) Russell had more than one property on Coan Creek. He sold Jane Yarrat 50 acres 21 July 1703 (#48), and at about the same time he was vendor to John Webb of an unspecified amount of land. As Dr. John Russell had owned land on Coan Creek (1656-1677), there is good reason to think that Peter's plantations were family holdings that he had inherited.

Having followed the many ramifications of the Russell-Hughlett deed of 1721, which led backwards in so many directions, further associations between the Russells of Spotsylvania-Orange-Culpeper Counties and early Northumberland will be sought through the will of Peter (Northumberland) Russell. The will itself has been lost, but 19 Sept 1706 -

PRISCILLA HIGGINSON petitioned the Northumberland County Court on behalf of herself and other legatees sharing in the estate of Peter (Northumberland) Russell, and in her plea stated that John Conaway (Conway) and John Hill were the executors (#49). Her relationship to Peter, if any, is unknown; and her suit against Conway and Hill was dismissed 23 Nov 1706 (#50). As Adam Higginson and Priscilla Holloway had been transported in the same ship to the Rappahannock River 17 May 1658 (#51), a strong presumption is created that they married and became the parents of Priscilla Higginson.

JOHN CONAWAY (CONWAY, CONNAWAIES) was a son of Denis Conaway, and born 15 Jan 1673 (#52). Thus he was only thirty-three years old when

called upon to act as an executor for Peter (Northumberland) Russell. His son John Conaway Jr. was born 26 Nov 1702, so that his marriage with Susannah must have been prior to that date.

FREEMAN CONNAWAIES (CONWAY, CONAWAY) owned land on the south side of the Great Wicocomocco (Wicomico) 17 June 165* (?), where James Hill owned land adjacent to him 10 May 1661 (#53). Consequently the Conways and Hills were among the early residents on the Northern Neck. There is no definite proof that John Conaway or John Hill were related to Peter (Northumberland) Russell, but an excellent probability exists, as he chose them for his executors in preference to his brothers, Nehemiah and "X" Russell. This inference is sustained by the fact that -

RUSSELL HILL appeared in Orange County in 1745, where the Court Order Book shows "A letter of attorney from Hugh Martin to Russell Hill was acknowledged by the said Hugh and ordered to be recorded" (#54). By the custom of giving names at that time Russell Hill's mother was almost certainly a Russell, and this being true Peter (Northumberland) Russell is a candidate for near relationship to him.

The three Russell brothers were living in different counties at the beginning of the 18th century, with Peter in Northumberland, Nehemiah in Gloucester, and "X" Russell in either Essex or King & Queen. This scattering of the family provides basis for the belief that their father's death had taken place before 1700, as division of inherited family land often did cause brothers to take resi-

dence in various parts of Virginia. No trace of -

JOHN (RAPPAHANNOCK) RUSSELL can be found after the completion of his term of office as the last Sheriff of Rappahannock County in 1692. As Rappahannock County was divided into Richmond and Essex Counties in that year, and the tract that Nehemiah sold in 1700 was located in Essex, there is reason to believe that it was once land owned by either Dr. John or John (Rappahannock) Russell.

This belief is increased by the fact that -

MARY BILLINGTON, who made a will (23 July 1727 & 16 Jan 1727/8), stated that she was a resident of Essex County, South Pharnham (Farnham) Parish (#55). She named one of her granddaughters Mary Desha, another Barbary Newbill; and as the result of some quarrel she cut off her son-in-law, William Cooper, and each of his children with one shilling apiece, "all that she intended for the heirs of her daughter, Elizabeth, deceased". The estate of Mary Billington must have been extensive, as the executors were required to give bond in the sum of 1,000 pounds.

As Luke Billington Jr. was an only son and left no descendants, Mary Billington could not have been his widow, but notwithstanding her connection must have been a close one. The name of Luke Billington Senior's wife was Barbary, and so was that of Mary Billington's granddaughter, Barbary Newbill. Barbary is a form of Barbara, but it is an uncommon form, which taken in connection with the unusual name Billington is convincing proof of kinship.

The name Barbary appears again in Spotsylvania County when -

JOSEPH COOPER, wife BARBARY sold 400 acres to Joseph Kirk 3 Oct 1727 (#56), with William (Sheriff) Russell as a witness. Adjacent to the land of Joseph Cooper was the 388 acres taken up by Peter (Orange) Russell 23 Sept 1728. What relation, if any, Joseph Cooper was to the William Cooper disinherited by Mary Billington is not known, nor whether Barbary Cooper was related to the Billingtons. The possibility is given for what it is worth, and leaves open to some one else the chance of finding further evidence. Also -

THOMAS COOPER DICKINSON gave bond 23 Nov 1727 (#57) as guardian for Thomas Fugram in Essex County. The association of the names Cooper and Dickinson indicates intermarriage. Various events showing ties between the Dickinsons and Russells have been related elsewhere, and the county where the guardianship was granted being Essex adds to the interest in this item.

Returning to the Billington family, it is noteworthy that -

LUKE BILLINGTON SR. spoke of five daughters, Elitia (Alisha, Elisha, Alice, Alicia) married Dr. John Russell; Elizabeth married Dennis McCarty; Mary married a Daniel and had a son William Daniel; Barbary married Joseph Tayloe; and Jane Billington was married to Robert Bayly (Baley, Bayley) before 25 Jan 1686, as stated in the will of her brother, Luke Billington Jr. (#58). The will of Luke Jr. named his brother-in-law Dennis McCarty his executor, with Samuel Bayly as suc-

cessor in the event of the death of Dennis. The exact relationship between Samuel and Robert Bayly is not stated, but naturally one existed, and evidently this is the same Samuel Baley (Bayly) who brought suit against Captain David Fox Jr., the husband of Alice Russell Fox.

SAMUEL BAYLY (BALAY, BAYLEY) was given a power of attorney by Dorcas Pope to acknowledge her dower in the sale of some land by her husband James Pope to John Bounds 16 May 1671 (#59). John Pope, heir of James Pope, was sued by Colonel William Fitzhugh 21 May 1697. John Pope, brother of Dorcas Higginson, was given the administration of her estate 16 Aug 1699. What relation Priscilla Higginson, the legatee of Peter (Northumberland) Russell, may have been to Dorcas Pope Higginson is unknown, but here again the interplay of names in a community of small population contributes to the growing assurance that the marriages and business deals of the Northern Neck all stayed within certain well defined limits, and missing facts do not alter the general picture.

The connection between the Russells and Bayleys did not end in Northumberland, as -

RICHARD BAYLEY was a witness for a land sale by Larkin Chew and Samuel Loyd to William (Sheriff) Russell 2 June 1724 (#60). He was a witness along with William (Sheriff) Russell for Colonel James Taylor 27 May 1725, and again 6 July 1725 (#61). As Richard Bayley of St. Margarett's Parish, King William County, he bought 200 acres in Spotsylvania County 3 April 1728 (#62). Six years later 6 July 1734 he had shifted his residence, and described himself as Richard Bayley of Drys-

dale Parish, King & Queen County. On this occasion he sold some land which he had acquired by patent 28 Sept 1728 to James Elliott, gentleman, of St. Margarett's Parish, King William County, with Robert Bayley acting as a witness (#63).

King William County is adjacent to King & Queen with the Mattapony River as the dividing line. When Richard Bayley left King William he relocated in the same parish and county from which William (Sheriff) Russell had moved when he took residence in Spotsylvania County. The date on which Richard Bayley patented land - 28 Sept 1728 - was the one on which Sarah, Peter and Rachel Russell had all patented land in Spotsylvania County. Finally, Robert Bayley the witness for Richard had the identical name of the husband of Jane Billington. The accumulation of names, dates, parishes and counties exceeds the limits of co-incidence, and constitutes circumstantial proof between the Russells of Northumberland-Rappahannock, and the Russells of Spotsylvania-Orange-Culpeper.

The carry forward of names and affiliations from the Northern Neck to the Great Forks of the Rappahannock is assisted by the Ball family.

COLONEL WILLIAM BALL, the emigrant, had many descendants. He crossed from Virginia to Anne Arundel County, Maryland, where he owned a 100 acres 12 July 1672 (#64), and he must have been there before 1663, as on that date his son, William Ball Jr., moved back to Virginia. Here he became a Justice of the Peace for Lancaster County 21 June 1679 (#65), and executor for Colonel David Fox as previously stated. Another William Ball was a

Justice of the Peace for Lancaster County in 1714 (#66), and a surveyor for Northumberland County in 1726 (#67).

CAPTAIN JOSEPH BALL was a resident of Coan Creek, Northumberland County, and his will was probated in 1721 (#68). Yet another -

WILLIAM BALL born in 1718 married Martha Bromfield in Culpeper County and died there in 1785 (#69). Either he married twice, or there were two men named William Ball living simultaneously in Culpeper County, as Francis Slaughter made a will 18 Sept 1765, and in it names his daughter as Frances Ball, wife of William Ball (#70). At any rate William Ball was a close friend of the Russells, as he was a witness to the will of Sarah (1) Russell in 1756, the codicil of the will of William (Sheriff) Russell in 1755, and to the inventory of his estate in 1759.

There has been no attempt to trace the relationship of the several William Balls. However, the name has special claim to distinction in having furnished ancestors for two Presidents of the United States. Mary Ball married Augustine Washington, and became the mother of President George Washington. Ann Ball married Colonel Edwin Conway, and Eleanor Rose Conway was the mother of President James Madison.

FRANCIS SLAUGHTER, the father of Frances Slaughter Ball, married Anne Lightfoot 3 June 1729 (#71). The Slaughters were part of the group that moved from Essex County to Spotsylvania County, as Robert Slaughter Sr. of Essex County deeded some land in Spotsylvania County to his son Robert

Slaughter Jr. 11 Feb 1723 (#72). On 1 Oct 1731 John Ashley of St. Mark's Parish, Spotsylvania County sold to Robert and Francis Slaughter, Church Wardens of the aforesaid parish and county 215 acres for the Glebe of the church, this tract being a part of a patent granted said Ashley and John Quarles 6 June 1726, and William (Sheriff) Russell signed as a witness (#73).

Francis Slaughter, Robert Slaughter and William (Sheriff) Russell were all Justices of the Peace for Orange County in June 1737, when they tried a negro for murdering his master (#74). These three gentlemen were all named Justices of the Peace for Culpeper County 20 April 1749 (#75). Francis Slaughter and William (Sheriff) Russell were members of the Vestry for St. Mark's Parish 21 May 1752 in Culpeper County (#76). This is not a complete list of the Russell-Slaughter associations in Virginia by any means, and looking backward there was Thomas de Sloughgtre, who had been a member of parliament for Worcestershire in 1346.

Another link between the Russells and Essex County can be found in the person of -

LARKIN CHEW, who both as an individual and through his sons was closely connected with William (Sheriff) Russell as detailed in the third chapter of this book. The Virginia founder of his family was -

JOHN CHEW, who came to James City in 1622 (#77). He was an able merchant, and became a member of the House of Burgesses in 1642. He was

dead by 1668 for in that year Samuel (1) Chew, late of York County, Virginia but then of Anne Arundel County, Maryland gave a deed for 1,200 acres patented by his father in 1636.

SAMUEL (1) CHEW had gone to Maryland by 1648, and had made it his residence by 1657. His large plantation known as "Herrington" was located on Herring Bay in Anne Arundel County. He was a member of the Maryland House of Burgesses in 1659, and a member of the Governor's Council in 1669, and died about 1676. His wife, Anne, only daughter of William Ayres, was a Quaker, and an active adherent of that faith.

SAMUEL (2) CHEW was a son of Samuel (1) and Anne Ayers Chew. He was born in 1660, inherited Herrington Plantation, and was a man of rank in Maryland. His death occurred 10 Oct 1718. Additional references to him will be made in a subsequent chapter titled: "The Russell Family in Maryland".

JOSEPH CHEW was a son of John (1) Chew, and a brother of Samuel (1) Chew. He was born in 1637, and lived at one time in Cecil County, Maryland and also in Delaware. He married 1st, Margaret, widow of Thomas Mills of Anne Arundel County; and 2nd, Ruth Larkin, who was listed as his wife in a deed to Nicholas Goodridge of London 18 Jan 1675.

COLONEL THOMAS LARKIN was surveyor for Anne Arundel County in July of 1713 (#78), and John Larkin had sold some land in Anne Arundel County with Henry Hanslay and Katherine Larkine as witnesses in 1675, the same year Joseph Chew was known to have been married to Ruth Larkin (#79).

LARKIN CHEW, son of Joseph and Ruth Larkin Chew, was born about 1675, being of the same generation as "X" Russell. He left Maryland and moved to Virginia, where about 1700 he married Hannah, daughter of John Roy of Port Royal, Caroline County. As Caroline County was not formed from Essex until 1728, John Roy must have been a resident of Essex when Larkin Chew married his daughter. In fact 1 Nov 1725 Sarah Loyd, wife of Samuel, relinquished her dower right in some land in Spotsylvania to John Roy of St. Mary's Parish, Essex County (#80).

MUNGO ROY (ROYS) owned land adjacent to William (Sheriff) Russell on Russell Run in Culpeper County 12 Jan 1753 (#81), but he was still a resident of Essex County when he died and made a will in 1758 (#82). Jacques Roy and his wife were on a list of French refugees in 1700, but what relation, if any, he was to Hannah Roy Chew is not known (#83).

Larkin Chew's land transactions would not have been considered large later in the century, but for 1712 they were important. In that year he took up several thousand acres in Essex, King & Queen and King William (#84), and he joined with Colonel James Taylor in asking permission to survey the boundaries of Essex and King & Queen Counties (#85). He was a Justice of the Peace for Spotsylvania County in 1722, and a Justice of the Peace and Burgess in 1723 and 1726 (#86).

William (Sheriff) Russell was a witness 2 April 1723 for the sale by Larkin Chew of 350 acres in St. George's Parish, Spotsylvania County to Sam-

uel Loyd; and he was also a witness to the will of Larkin Chew 1 April 1728 (#87).

Larkin Chew's sons were: (1) Thomas Chew, who married Martha, daughter of Colonel James Taylor of King & Queen; (2) John Chew, who married Margaret Beverley; and (3) Larkin Chew Jr., who married Mary Beverley. Thomas, John and Larkin Chew Jr. all served as Justices of the Peace with William (Sheriff) Russell, and carried on the friendship of the previous generation. The movement of Larkin Chew from Maryland to Essex County, and thence to Spotsylvania County was marked by frequent contacts with the Russell family. Thus there is reason to think that he was a friend of "X" Russell, as well as of William (Sheriff) Russell.

The surveying that Larkin Chew did with Colonel James Taylor, a known Knight of the Golden Horseshoe, and the fact that Larkin Chew Jr. joined with William (Sheriff) Russell in the first attempt to colonize the Shenandoah Valley combine to suggest Larkin Sr. as a possible member of that famous expedition in 1716. In his will of 1728 he referred to his mother as "Ruth Green". Presumably she had married again after the death of her first husband, Joseph Chew. While the first name of her second husband is not known, the Green family figured in the affairs of the Russells in various ways.

ROBERT GREEN was a surety for Francis Kirkley (Kirtley) in connection with the administration of the estate of John Roberts (#88); he was a witness along with William (Sheriff) Russell for a

land sale by John Roberts Jr. in 1730 (#89); and he was a Captain of Militia that same year (#90). Later he was a Justice of the Peace for Orange County (#91), a Churchwarden of St. Mark's Parish (#92), and owned some lots in Fredericksburg jointly with William (Sheriff) Russell (#93).

WILLIAM GREEN was a Justice of the Peace in Culpeper County in 1749 (#94), a Major of Militia in 1756 (#95), and a witness in connection with the probate of the will of William (Sheriff) Russell in 1759 (#96). In addition to the Russell-Green connections in Virginia, it is possible to look backward and recall that Frances Russell of Strensham had married John Green in Worcestershire early in the 17th century.

NEHEMIAH RUSSELL appears for a final time 11 Aug 1775, when a grandson, or great nephew of the original Nehemiah (Gloucester 1700) Russell married Sally Collins in Orange County (#97). The name Collins is also one of those to be found in Worcestershire, where Francis Collins had been named an Overseer of Shakespeare's will. Many years have elapsed between the two Russell-Collins connections, but the possibility remains that the same Collins family is concerned on both occasions.

The name Ligon is unusual enough to transfer from England to Virginia with more assurance.

RICHARD LIGON died in Worcestershire in 1668, and a second Richard Ligon died there in 1687 (#98), his wife being the oldest daughter of Sir Francis (Last) Russell. In 1699 a Richard Lig-

on was the surveyor of Henrico County (#99). In 1706 he surveyed 290 acres for his sons Matt and Richard Jr. (#100). The following year, 24 April 1707, Dudley Digges and William Byrd joined in complaining about his work as a surveyor, and accused him of giving greater quantities of land to several persons than their certificates permitted, and he was called for a hearing before the Governor and the Council (#101).

As is often the case the story of the alleged dishonesty or incompetence is better known than his defense. The details were not preserved, but after some delay at the request of the House of Burgesses he was restored to his post, an action that clears him of the charges of wrong doing (#102). Later the Ligons left Virginia, and they were among those who relocated in Kentucky.

The parade of names associated with the Russells in early Virginia is almost completed, but one digression into a future period is necessary, as it concerns a great soldier of the Confederacy -

THOMAS JONATHAN (STONEWALL) JACKSON, who was descended from three of the prominent first families who settled the Northern Neck; to wit, the Presleys (1647), the Rodhams (1653) and the Neales (1659) (#103). For this reason Russell descendants can take pride in having the Presleys, Rodhams and Neales as friends and neighbors once upon a time.

SUMMARY

The movement of the Russells from Coan

Creek and Rappahannock County, by way of the Essex portion of Rappahannock, has been attested in many ways. Alice Russell Fox can be found among the Lancaster County records, but of Peter, Nehemiah and "X" Russell there is no trace. Hence they never returned to Lancaster after they became twenty-one to sell land or engage in law suits as they did do in Essex.

Consequently it is obvious that Alice was not their mother, since they did not go with her and live with Captain David Fox Jr. after her second marriage. Instead there is reason to believe that they were the sons of John (Rappahannock) Russell, and that Dr. John was their grandfather by a marriage prior to the one with Alice Billington. Nothing else so well meets the requirements of the known facts.

A patchwork quilt is put together from many pieces of cloth, and this chapter has been put together from many fragments of the history of many families. The result has been sufficient to largely offset the loss of ordinary documentation, and the participation of the Russells in the affairs of the Northern Neck from its first settlement has been firmly established through constant affiliation with numerous other pioneers. Beyond that no evidence has ever been unearthed that would point in any other direction.

The migration of the Russells from the plantation near Jamestown to the Northern Neck, and thence to King & Queen and Spotsylvania Counties has a good parallel.

MORICE LOYD was listed as a survivor of the Indian massacre, and a plantation neighbor of John (Chief) Russell in 1623. Next, Colonel William Loyd was a Burgess for Rappahannock County 2 Nov 1685 (#104), where John (Rappahannock) Russell was Sheriff from 1688-1692. Finally, Samuel Loyd joined Larkin Chew in selling 614 acres in Spotsylvania County to William (Sheriff) Russell in 1724. These three appearances of the Loyds make good signposts along "The Trail of the Russell Family in Virginia"!

CHAPTER V

THE RUSSELL FAMILY IN MARYLAND

Before "The Trail of the Russell Family in Virginia" was proved by the accumulation of scattered facts set forth in the previous chapter, all efforts to penetrate the past seemed blocked by the wholesale destruction of the records of King & Queen, Gloucester and Rappahannock Counties, and the partial loss of the records of Northumberland County in the fire of 1710. The shadow that this loss threw over the career of "X" Russell extended to his son, William (Sheriff) Russell, until the latter moved to Spotsylvania County, where the registers have been preserved and routine genealogical methods became possible. This circumstance raised the hope that "X" Russell might also have moved outside of the lost record area at some point in his lifetime, and led to a search in many directions.

A study of all extant wills by everybody of the name Russell in Virginia probated prior to 1750

was futile. This left only one avenue open for investigation. Many of the early settlers shifted back and forth from Virginia to Maryland, as the journey across Chesapeake Bay by sailboat was an easy one, and the list of well known men who were residents of both colonies is extensive.

Exploration of the Maryland Archives soon centered on Anne Arundel County, which took its name from Anne Arundel, the wife of Cecil Calvert, Lord Baltimore. Here -

WILLIAM (MARYLAND) RUSSELL had emigrated in 1670, and engaged in enterprises of some sort with Thomas Chandler as a partner (#1). Upon Chandler's death in 1676, he undertook the administration of his partner's estate, giving bond in the amount of one hundred thousand pounds of tobacco, which represented a substantial sum of money at that time. John Larkin and Joseph Chew appeared in the transaction (#2).

William (Maryland) Russell and his wife Martha had a son, William (Maryland) Russell Jr., who was born in October 1678 (#3). The following year of 1679 George Parker, attorney, came before the provincial court on behalf of Leonard Coates and Martha his wife, relict of William (Maryland) Russell.

LEONARD COATES had been transported to Maryland by Edward Perrin 9 May 1673 (#4), and his wife Martha Russell Coates died before he made a will (20 March 1690 & 27 June 1691) (#5). In it he left William (Maryland) Russell Jr., his son-in-law (step-son) "Herring Creek Plantation ..... when he

comes of age and has heirs", and in the event of his failure to do so the plantation passed to Florence Gott, eldest daughter of Robert Gott. Evidently -

WILLIAM (MARYLAND) RUSSELL JR. did come of age and did have children, because 10 Dec 1701 he made a deed to William Holland for Hunt's Chance, Conant's Chance and Soulder's Delight - three plantations that he had inherited from his father - and also for Herring Creek, the plantation that he had inherited from Leonard Coates (#6). A schedule of debts was attached of which the largest sum, fifteen pounds and fourteen shillings, was due Samuel (2) Chew of Anne Arundel County. As William (Maryland) Russell Jr. did not come of age until 1699, it is hard to believe that he could have squandered his entire patrimony in two years.

A more plausible explanation would be that the sale of the four plantations had been forced by the need to wipe out the debts of his father resulting from the partnership with Thomas Chandler, or that it had been done to raise money to follow Larkin Chew and relocate in Virginia. Whatever the motive for the sale may have been, William (Maryland) Russell Jr. came before the County Court 30 March 1702, and acknowledged his act and deed of the previous December, and it was enrolled accordingly.

Then this interesting lead terminated suddenly, because 8 Oct 1702 James Towgood, a Justice of the Peace for Anne Arundel County, granted William Holland the buyer of the four plantations, the administration of the estate of William (Maryland)

Russell Jr., deceased (#7). His death at the age of twenty-three does not allow enough time for him to have married Sarah (1) Russell, and to have been the father of five or six children. Neither does his being an only son meet the requirements for "X" Russell, who had two known brothers Peter and Nehemiah. Moreover, the first names "Martha" and "Leonard" are not repeated among the Russells in subsequent Virginia generations, and the names Peter and Nehemiah Russell can not be found anywhere in Maryland.

This accumulation of facts is sufficient to dismiss the notion that William (Maryland) Russell Jr. could have been the father of William (Sheriff) Russell. However, the chance of close relationship still remains.

The name Chandler ties in with Dr. John Russell, who owned land on Coan Creek in Northumberland County adjacent to Daniel Chandler 22 Jan 1673/4. Larkin Chew was a first cousin of Samuel (2) Chew, and his move from Anne Arundel County to Virginia about 1700 was just before the death of William (Maryland) Russell Jr. Larkin Chew's reasons for abandoning Maryland may be contained within the following account of the troubles that existed in Maryland at about that time.

The tobacco markets had been shut down by the war; the tobacco crop injured by unseasonable weather, lack of plants, the Fly, the Ground Worm, the Horne Wormes and by being house burnt and frost bitten. In addition there was the danger to ships at sea, and from "our enemies". Many inhabitants were reported moving to Carolina, where they were

promised five years free from taxes (#8). Farmers often have worries, but seldom does the list exceed the variety of evils that beset the planters in Maryland just then. Courage, hard work and the course of events enabled many pioneers to win out in spite of all obstacles, and this formula has uses today as well as in the past.

In addition to the familiar names Chew and Chandler found in Anne Arundel County, there is also that of -

HENRY HENLEY (HANSLEY, HANSLAY), who was a witness for a deed from John Larkin in 1675 (#9). In 1688 Captain Henry Hanslay was listed as Sheriff of Anne Arundel County (#10). Then a half century later in Spotsylvania County 3 March 1727 Samuel Hensley married Martha Snell (#11), and 7 Sept 1731 Thomas Yates sold 360 acres to Samuel Hensley Jr. with William (Sheriff) Russell acting as a witness (#12).

The evolution in spelling given in the above paragraph may offer a clue to the ancestry of Mary Henley, the wife of William (Sheriff) Russell. The possibility is enhanced by the name Henry Hanslay, as this would account for Mary Henley Russell having a son named Henry. Further study of this lead seemed justified, although the facts so far disclosed do not suffice to make any claim of connection proper, and none will be made.

Another Maryland echo is the appearance of John Gett (Gott) in Culpeper County, where he bought 100 acres of land from William Beverley in 1749 with William (Sheriff) Russell acting as a wit-

ness (#13). The incident recalls Florence and Robert Gott, who were mentioned in the will of Leonard Coates in Anne Arundel County in 1690. Then in a later chapter the marriage of a son of William (Sheriff) Russell to a grand-daughter of John Courts (Coates) of the Manor of Clean Drinking in Charles County, Maryland will be reported. However, no relationship between John Courts (Coates) and Leonard Coates has been found.

Thus names and possibilities dance by like shadows, but lack enough details to be satisfactory proof. Nevertheless, the Maryland search was not a total loss, as the chance of kinship with the two William Russells of Anne Arundel County remains, and confidence in the mass of circumstantial evidence collected in Northumberland, Rappahannock and Essex County can only be increased by the total lack of plausible clues in any other direction.

CHAPTER VI

OTHER RUSSELLS IN VIRGINIA

A number of persons named Russell, some evidently related to the Russells of Spotsylvania-Orange-Culpeper Counties, and some with no trace at all of relationship have been selected for consideration for various reasons.

NICHOLAS (POTOMAC) RUSSELL was located on Potomack Creek adjacent to Thomas Wilkinson 10 June 1658 (#1). He was reported in Maryland in 1637, and he is thought to have been the grand-father of William (Ranger) Russell. The appearance of the name Nicholas in a later generation of this branch of the Russell family certainly adds to the chance of connection with the original Nicholas. A descendant of William (Ranger) Russell is carrying on a search, the results of which with proof to the extent discovered will doubtless be printed at some later date.

SARAH (BERKELEY) RUSSELL was given seventy acres of land in Lower Norfolk County by Sir William Berkeley 15 March 1675 (#2). As she did

not buy the land the best explanation of the gift is kinship; a requirement that is met by the fact that Thomas (Shakespeare) Russell was an uncle of Sir William Berkeley. She must have been a widow at the time in order to hold land in her own name according to existing custom. Perhaps her husband had been the Thomas Russell who was called a "scrivener" 25 June 1659 (#3). Be that as it may, there was a -

THOMAS (NORFOLK) RUSSELL, who received 450 acres in Lower Norfolk from Lord Howard 30 Oct 1686 (#4). His death seems to have occurred the following year, as there is an inventory for a Thomas Russell in Norfolk County (May 1687 & 16 June 1687) with Mary (Mc)Carty serving as one of the appraisers (#5). The power of attorney that had been given Dennis (Mc)Carty in Lancaster County by Alice Russell in 1677 for the estate of Dr. John, and the appearance of Mary (Mc)Carty ten years later as an appraiser for Thomas in Lower Norfolk forms a connection between the Russells of both counties and the McCartys.

The history of the Strensham Russells affords so many examples of brothers named John and Thomas, that the mind is tempted to accept Dr. John of Rappahannock and Thomas Russell of Lower Norfolk as brothers. While there is no proof that this was the case, there is every likelihood that they were at least kin, as the gift of land from Sir William Berkeley to Sarah Russell certainly suggests that Thomas (Norfolk) Russell was a Strensham descendant.

THOMAS (GLOUCESTER) RUSSELL was transported to Cloucester County by Walter Pritchard

6 June 1654 (#6), and he could have moved to Lower Norfolk and been the "scrivener" located there in 1659, or a totally different person. Then there was a -

THOMAS (READ) RUSSELL, who acquired escheat land in Gloucester in 1693, that he willed to Thomas Read in 1714 (#7). The Read family in Virginia was founded by -

GEORGE READE (READ, REED) (1608-1671), who came from Linkenholt in Hampshire. Robert Reade married 2nd, Mildred, a sister of Sir Francis Windebank (1582-1646), who at one time was Secretary of State for England (#8). Robert Reade Jr. served his uncle Sir Francis, as a secretary. A letter to him from Governor Harvey reported his brother George as well and living with the governor (#9).

A few years later the King commanded the Governor and Council to accept George Reade as Secretary during the absence of Richard Kemp (#10). He married Elizabeth Martiau about 1641, and they had a number of sons. He became one of the leading citizens of the colony, and by 1667 he was a member of the Governor's Council (#11).

THOMAS READ SR. was a son of George and Elizabeth Martiau Reade, and he was a Justice of the Peace for Gloucester County in 1714 (#12). The name was usually spelled "Reade" in the 17th century, and "Read" in the 18th century.

THOMAS READ JR. was a Justice of the Peace for Gloucester in 1726 (#13), and as there is no mention of Thomas Read Sr., it appears that he

died between 1714 and 1726.

Thomas Read married Lucy, daughter of Edmund and Lucy Bernard Gwynn (#14). Their daughter -

LUCY READ (1701-1731) married John Dixon. After the passage of sufficient time to qualify him to be a son of John and Lucy Read Dixon, the Reverend John Dixon appeared before the vestry of Kingston Parish, Gloucester County 10 Dec 1750, and served as rector there for a number of years (#15). This is the parish and county where Nehemiah Russell lived between 1700 and 1712.

Then some time after 1759 William (General) Russell, acting as executor for William (Sheriff) Russell, assigned 400 acres in the Great Forks of the Rappahannock, Culpeper County, to the Reverend John Dixon of Gloucester County, as desired by his father (#16). As no money changed hands, it is obvious that an adjustment of some family obligation was being carried out according to his father's instructions.

It is probable that the Russells and Reads first met in Northumberland, where Thomas Read took up land in 1661 with John (1) Hughlett helping in the survey (#17). The association gained momentum when Thomas (Read) Russell bequeathed land in Gloucester County to Thomas Read in 1714. It is sustained by Sarah (1) Russell's will that named Sarah Read as her daughter in 1757, and it is emphasized by the gift of the 400 acres to the Reverend John Dixon, son of John and Lucy Read Dixon some time after 1759.

This assembly of facts adds to the circumstantial evidence previously recited about the Russell whereabouts, and affiliation with prominent first settlers.

ROGER DIXON was Clerk of Culpeper County for a number of years, and attested many of the Russell deeds and wills. He made his own will (3 Oct 1771 & 18 June 1772) as a resident of Fredericksburg, and named his brother the Reverend John Dixon as executor (#18). A familiar Worcestershire name is added to the picture, when 11 Feb 1773 Mr. John Dixon Jr. married Miss Betsy Peyton, a daughter of Sir John Peyton, Baronet (#19).

Turning away from various names related to the Russells of Spotsylvania-Orange-Culpeper County, it is time to take up the story of several Russells who are not related in any way, as far as any facts now known show. Of these -

RICHARD (QUAKER) RUSSELL was one of a group of 23 emigrants transported to New Norfolk County by James Knott 24 March 1634 (#20). By 27 Aug 1653 he was able to acquire 150 acres adjoining "Massey Poynt" (#21).

Richard was given his middle name "Quaker" account of having been fined a 100 pounds sterling for allowing a meeting of that sect in his home. The twenty-two persons who attended were fined 200 pounds of tobacco apiece (#22). Shortly afterwards 15 April 1664, he was fined again for absenting himself from "Ye Publique worshipp" (#23). Thus he is shown to have been a man of strong religious convictions.

The Nansemond River where James Knott took up land in 1634 flows north into the James River, and the Elizabeth River where Richard (Quaker) Russell was living in 1667 flows south into the James at a point about opposite the mouth of the Nansemond. The division of New Norfolk County into Upper and Lower Norfolk Counties took place in 1637 (#24). Thus Richard (Quaker) Russell lived and died only a few miles away from the place of his first landing in Virginia.

The will of Richard (Quaker) Russell was dated 24 July 1667, and he left "1,200 pounds of good tobacco in cask ..... unto my son William (Richard) Russell ..... if my son be living and come or send for ye said 1200 pounds of tobacco". He gave a number of books to various friends and children, and he ordered his estate to pay for the education of the children of the six poorest men in Lower Norfolk County (#25). The appraisal of his property shows it to have been worth 17,860 pounds of tobacco, and disclosed his wife's name to have been Anne (#26).

Since the whereabouts of William (Richard) Russell was unknown at the time of his father's death, and since he received a very small portion for an only son and no books; there is every indication that they were not on good terms. Perhaps there were differences on religious matters, perhaps William took no interest in books and education. But whatever the cause of the estrangement, the belief that there was one is increased by the legacy for the poor men's children, which may have been motivated by the opinion that he had not done a good job in forming the mind of his own son.

Before leaving Richard (Quaker) Russell it is only fair to pay tribute to his determination and devotion to his Quaker beliefs. Ownership of a library made him conspicuous in an age when books were rare in the colony, and his bequest for the education of poor children entitles him to praise as one of the first philanthropists in Virginia.

There is a gap of thirty-three years between the death of Richard (Quaker) Russell in 1667, and the appearance of -

RICHARD (NORTHUMBERLAND) RUSSELL on 15 April 1702, as a member of the Grand Jury in that county (#27). Actual proof that he was the son of William (Richard) and the grandson of Richard (Quaker) Russell does not exist, although he was probably a Quaker, and absolutely shared the dislike of the earlier Richard about going to church, as witnessed by the following extracts from the Northumberland County Order Book -

"19 March 1607/7. Richard Russell being presented to Ye Grand Jury for absenting himself from Church, & ..... no defense, it is ordered he be fined five shillings according to law, and likewise for his ill behaviour in Ye Court, and it is ordered the Sheriff take him into custody, and putt him in Prison there to remain during the Courts pleasure" (#28).

Soon afterwards - "Richard Russell for the contempt being by the Court Committed to the Sheriffs custody and by him imprisoned ..... and Breaking out of prison is fined 500 pounds of tobacco ..... The Sheriff is empowered to seize for the

same" (#29).

Again in November 1707 an entry shows that Richard Russell, Dennis Conaway and Priscilla Higginson of St. Stephens Parish were all in trouble for not coming to church since the previous September, and were fined "according to law"(# (#30).

The probable kinship between Richard (Quaker) Russell and Richard (Northumberland) Russell does not rest entirely upon having the same first name, and upon mutual opposition to compulsory church attendance. On 25 Sept 1657 a Richard Russell had patented 1,000 acres of land in Northumberland County on Chincahan Creek, sometimes called "Presley's", this being the first stream north of Coan Creek (#31). He abandoned this tract for some unknown reason, and it was then taken up by James Pope 12 Oct 1660 (#32), who then sold it to William and Peter Presly 24 April 1661 (#33).

As Richard (Quaker) Russell did not die until 1667, he could have been the Richard Russell who took up the 1,000 acres on Chincahan in 1657. This possibility is increased somewhat by the fact that Richard (Northumberland) Russell sued John Pope, son of James Pope, on 23 March 1704/5 (#34). As nothing hinges upon the connection between the two Richard Russells, there is no need to make any further inquiry into the matter.

However, in order to complete the tale of Richard (Northumberland) Russell a few more items are required. On 21 May 1703 he brought a suit a-long with his wife, late Hannah Franklin, executor

of Henry Franklin, against Thomas Downing for 600 pounds of tobacco (#35). The maiden name of Hannah is unknown, and they do not seem to have had any children. The will of Richard is missing, but an inventory dated 16 May 1709 shows him to have been a man of considerable wealth, and the appraisers were given as John Conaway, Dennis Conaway, Thomas Hughlett and Robert (X) Christopher (#36).

The first name "Richard" does not occur anywhere on the family tree of the Strensham Russells in England, and it does not appear anywhere among the descendants of William (Sheriff) Russell. Thus there is neither known fact, nor even the repetition of a familiar first name to connect him with the principal Russell family about which this book has been written.

Another Russell who took a controversial part in colonial Virginia is -

MRS. KATHERINE RUSSELL, who according to the diary of William Byrd came to Jamestown with her uncle, Lieutenant Governor Alexander Spotswood in 1710 (#37). She was described as pretty and well bred (#38), and "My wife and I paid all possible respect to Mrs. Russell" (#39).

A biographer of Alexander Spotswood failed to explain that Mrs. Katherine Russell was his niece. It indicated that she was his housekeeper, which she may have been, but it did not leave the impression that she was a lady, which she was. In fact it referred to a scandal in which a previous governor had been involved, which paved the way to the infer-

ence that the Governor and Mrs. Russell were also guilty of misconduct. Such a destruction of Mrs. Russell's reputation without proof calls for a defense.

Further entries in Colonel Byrd's private diary, not intended for publication and not mentioned in the biography, did disclose that a shameful story was circulated about Mrs. Russell, and her need to spend the summer in Pennsylvania (#40). Elsewhere the diary frequently reported that she "had her ague again" (#41). As malaria was prevalent in tidewater Virginia in summer, she had a valid reason for going to Pennsylvania in search of a cooler and better climate away from mosquitoes.

Colonel Byrd himself later referred to the shameful story saying "this is a malicious idea", a view supported by two facts; namely, (1) that he never subsequently said anything further to the effect that the rumor was the truth, and (2) that Mrs. Byrd continued to call on Mrs. Russell; something not to be expected if belief in her bad character had been general (#42). As the governor's housekeeper it was much easier to question her relations with the governor than as his niece, and the hostess of the first ladies in the colony (#43). If under Anglo-Saxon law a person is considered innocent unless proved guilty beyond all shadow of doubt, what is to be said about an accusation unsustained by any proof at all, and resting entirely upon hearsay written in cypher in a secret diary? As the author himself described it as "a malicious idea", it seems fair to let him have the final say-so in the matter!

Search for the antecedents of Mrs. Katherine Russell was made in England, where it was found

that the Bengers (Bangers) of Dorset had married with the Russells of Weymouth and Beaminster, a branch of the Russell family with no close connection, if any at all, with the Russells of Strensham (#44). As Elliott Benger was listed as a cousin by Spotswood in his will (#45), there can be little doubt that Mrs. Katherine Russell was descended from the Weymouth and Beaminster Russells, even though a complete pedigree has not been secured. At least it is to be hoped that her reputation has been improved by the above recitation of fact.

One recent discovery was made in King William County, Parish of St. John, where -

JOHN (WEST) RUSSELL bought from Thomas West 20 Aug 1703 (two hundred?) and eighty acres of land on the Mattapony River for seven thousand pounds of sweet scented tobacco in cask (#46). The pages of the deed book recording the transaction have been mutilated, but enough remains to furnish all of the essential data. Agnes, wife of Thomas West, gave her power of attorney to William Aylett, who was Clerk of King William from 1702 until 1729 (#47). John West and Henry Winfrey were witnesses.

The location of this tract on the Mattapony River had immediate interest, as William (Sheriff) Russell bought 614 acres on this stream from Larkin Chew and Samuel Loyd in 1724, while he was still a resident of King & Queen. As the Mattapony was the dividing line with King William, the residence of "X" Russell seems to have been only across the river, and within a few miles of John (West) Russell.

The mere fact that two men named Russell

lived in close proximity to one another at the start of the 18th century would not of itself have had much significance, but as soon as Thomas West entered the picture as vendor of the plantation the situation changed instantly. Previous affiliation between the Wests and Russells had started in Worcestershire in 1283, when James Russell acquired Strensham from Roger de la Ware. It continued when John (Chief) Russell came to Virginia in the second supply in 1608 under the command of Thomas West, Lord Delaware, and after that a companion of Francis West in the capture of Opecancanough. The West family is too well known to require detailed repetition, and only enough will be told here to follow their path from Jamestown to King William County.

JOHN (1) WEST (1590-1659) took a degree at Oxford, and came to Virginia in 1618, where he became a Colonel, Burgess, and member of the Council. His son -

JOHN (2) WEST was a Burgess from New Kent, and married Unity, daughter of Major Joseph Croshaw. They had three sons - John, Thomas and Nathaniel - and one daughter, Anne.

JOHN (3) WEST lived at "West Point" in New Kent County in the portion that became King & Queen in 1691, and he was a Justice and Sheriff there in 1692. Further subdivision made him a resident of King William when it was formed in 1702. All three of the brothers were Burgesses for King William at various times (#48). His brother -

THOMAS WEST was the vendor of the planta-

tion to John (West) Russell as previously stated, which added to the proximity of residence to "X" Russell raised the hope that the mystery was solved, and that "X" Russell and John (West) Russell were the same man. This hope soon died account of the following advertisements -

27 Aug 1767 - "To be sold at King William Court House, Thursday, 17 Sept. next, 274 acres of good land within four miles of the court house, with improvements.

John Russell

N. B. I have a well situated house about 5 miles above King William Court House, on main road, to rent for the term of one year" (#49).

The 274 acres offered for sale is so nearly 280 acres, the quantity purchased in 1702, and surveys not being very accurate at that time, it is a good guess that the two tracts are identical.

"Oct. 17, 1771. To be sold 18 Nov. at the plantation of Mr. John Russell dec'd all Estate of Mr. John Russell, consisting of 14 Virginia born slaves (one is a good carpenter), stock of all kinds, 400 acres of land on the Mattaponi River, convenient houses.

William Aylett, admin. John Russell" (#50).

Such extensive property indicates that John (West) Russell Jr., who died in 1771 must have been the oldest son of John (West) Russell, who bought the property in 1703. As William (Sheriff)

Russell had to be the oldest son in his branch of the family to sell the land to Yarratt Hughlett in 1721, a conflict has arisen and the hope that the first name of "X" Russell had been found was ended. However, the possibility of near kinship between the Russells of King & Queen and King William remains, and as for the West family, it will reappear at a later occasion.

Many Russells in Virginia have been omitted from this chapter, not from oversight, but from insufficient time to broaden the scope of this book. Perhaps some of the loose ends may have value to other genealogists, and may assist them in further inquiries into the past.

CHAPTER VII

THE CHILDREN OF WILLIAM (SHERIFF) RUSSELL

After writing about some Russells who were probably related to the Russells of Spotsylvania-Orange-Culpeper Counties, and some of no known kinship, it is now time to return to William (Sheriff) Russell, who made a will that was presented for probate in 1758. In this will he named his wife as Mary, his sons William and Henry, and his daughter Katherine, which is strictly in accordance with the genealogy "William Russell and His Descendants", published by Anna Russell des Cognets in 1884.

WILLIAM RUSSELL JR., the oldest son of William (Sheriff) and Mary Henley Russell, must have been born not later than 1733, and perhaps several years before that date, according to the calculation previously made. He attended the College of William and Mary from 25 March 1754 to 25 March 1755. Among his classmates were William Meredith, John

Webb, Thomas Reade, Carter Henry and Robert Harrison (#1). He was a Captain at Point Pleasant along with Evan Shelby, the father of Isaac Shelby the first governor of Kentucky. He was a Representative for Fincastle County 6 May 1776 at the first Constitutional Convention (#2), spent the winter at Valley Forge as a Colonel (#3), and was breveted Brigadier-General after Yorktown with the distinction of having served through the entire Revolution (#4). Thus his military career was a distinguished one, and he will henceforth be identified as William (General) Russell. He married 1st, Tabitha Adams, a daughter of Samuel and Charity Coates Adams (#5).

CHARITY COATES (COURTS) ADAMS was a grand-daughter of John Courts of Maryland, where he was a Member of the Governor's Council, and of the House of Burgesses in 1690 (#6). Written "Courts" by John himself, it was pronounced "Coates", and sometimes even in Maryland it was written the way it sounded. Therefore, it should surprise no one that in Virginia the original spelling was completely forgotten, and the phonetic rendering generally accepted. In Charles County, Maryland there were three generations of John Courts, the first one having emigrated in 1637 (#7). In England the name was spelled "Courte", and there are a number of references to John, Edward and Simon Courte, as gentlemen land owners in the vicinity of Stoke St. Gregory in Somerset about 1619 (#8).

After the death of Samuel Adams, his widow, Charity Coates Adams, married 2nd, William Moore (#9), and children of this union followed the Wilderness Road to Kentucky, where their descend-

ants continue to the present.

WILLIAM (GENERAL) RUSSELL, after the death of Tabitha Adams, married 2nd; Elizabeth Henry Campbell, a sister of Patrick Henry, and the widow of General William Campbell, the victorious commander at the battle of King's Mountain (#10). Her sister, Susanna Henry, married -

THOMAS MADISON (Captain, Colonel, General), who was a first cousin of James Madison Sr., the father of James Madison, the fourth President of the United States. Thomas had a brother William Madison, who married Elizabeth Preston, and another brother Bishop James Madison, who was President of William and Mary College from 1777 to 1812. Therefore, attention is called to the fact that two first cousins in the Madison family were simultaneously named James; that is, (1) the father of the President of the United States; and (2), the Bishop.

THOMAS and ISAAC MADDESON, it will be remembered, were among the survivors of the Indian massacre, and among the early Virginia settlers in 1623 along with John (Chief) Russell. A quarter of a century later in 1653 John Madison owned land on the Mattapony River. His son John Madison Jr. was Sheriff of King & Queen County in 1704, living in St. Stephens Parish; the same county and parish in which "X" Russell was a resident at the time of his death (#11). Sheriff Madison had two sons -

I. AMBROSE MADISON, who married 29 Aug 1721 Frances, daughter of Colonel James Taylor. Thus he was a contemporary of William (Sheriff) Russell,

who was a frequent witness for the land deals of Colonel Taylor. In 1722 Ambrose took up 4,675 acres in Spotsylvania County along with Thomas Chew, and his will was probated 29 Aug 1731.

JAMES MADISON SR., son of Ambrose and Frances Taylor Madison, was born 27 March 1723 and lived in Orange County, where he became Lieutenant-Colonel of the Militia. He married Eleanor Rose Conway, who was often called Nelly. She was a grand-daughter of Edwin Conway, the emigrant, who came to Virginia from Worcestershire about 1640. Their son -

JAMES MADISON went to Princeton in 1769, where he founded The American Whig Society, and graduated in 1771. As the fourth President of the United States his career has been the subject of many biographies, and his well deserved claim to fame can be read in them.

II. CAPTAIN JOHN MADISON was a younger son of Sheriff John Madison, and at one time he owned 2,150 acres in King William County. It was in this county that John (West) Russell bought a plantation in 1703. The drift away from tidewater carried Captain John to Augusta County, and there he raised his son Thomas, who, as previously stated, married Susanna Henry, and in that manner became a brother-in-law of William (General) Russell (#12).

The genealogy of the Madison family has been fully recorded elsewhere, but the above digest was given here account of the way the movement of the Madisons paralleled that of the Russells. Like the

Loyd family the Madisons furnish sign posts for the progress from the first landing near Jamestown to the peninsula between the Potomac and the Rappahannock, and thence to the Mattapony River, and from there to the Great Forks of the Rappahannock.

Having completed the digression about the Madisons, it is now time to return to the career of -

WILLIAM (GENERAL) RUSSELL. All through life he signed his name "W. Russell" with the "W" and the "R" looped together in a sort of cypher, almost identical with that used by his father. There is one noticeable difference; to wit, that the signature of William (General) Russell has two small perpendicular marks underneath, which apparently he used in place of the "Jr." that is customary today when father and son share the same name (#13).

On 10 Feb 1779 William (General) Russell assigned a tract of land in the Great Forks of the Rappahannock to "John Russell only son of Peter deceas'd" to carry out the death bed request of his father, William (Sheriff) Russell, that it "be given to one of his brother Peter Russell's sons" (#14). What caused the delay of twenty-one years in transferring the land is a matter of conjecture, as the instruction to do so may have been made contingent upon circumstances not mentioned in the deed. From the wording it appears that Peter (Orange) Russell had two or more sons alive in 1758, but whether John was the sole survivor in 1779 is unknown. At any rate this is conclusive proof that Peter (Orange) Russell was the brother of William (Sheriff) Russell, and not his father; an erroneous belief which received wide circulation.

NATE SADLER lived on some land once owned by William (General) Russell in the western part of Virginia at about the end of the Revolution, which carries the Russells and Sadlers one more step forward from Worcestershire, beyond Northumberland and Gloucester Counties to this point on the road to Kentucky (#15).

HENRY (VIRGINIA) RUSSELL, the second son of William (Sheriff) and Mary Henley Russell, was born not later than 1735 as previously estimated, and his name is shown on the list of officers of the Virginia Regiment, who joined in signing a Memorial to George Washington at Fort Loudon 27 Dec 1758, as a testimonial in connection with Washington's retirement as Colonel (#16). While Henry is not on the list of Virginians who served with the rifle companies at the Braddock Massacre, nevertheless his military services during the Seven Years War were sufficient to earn the grant of 2,000 acres on the North Fork of the Elkhorn in what is now Fayette County, Kentucky (#17). He died without issue before 1760, as stated in the deed given by William (General) Russell in which he spoke of himself as the sole surviving executor of his father's will.

Anna Russell des Cognets knew nothing of this deed. Hence she was unaware that Mary Henley Russell was dead prior to 1760. Thus the letter of 4 Feb 1785 from William (General) Russell to Robert Spotswood Russell which she quoted (#18) must have referred to the death of Robert's step-grandmother, Sarah Henry.

KATHERINE RUSSELL, the only daughter of

William (Sheriff) and Mary Henley Russell, was born about 1737-1740, and married a Mr. Roberts (#19). Her aunt Elizabeth Russell had married John Roberts Jr., and presumably both husbands came from the same family. Ties between the Russells and Roberts existed in Worcestershire, and additional instances of relationship can be found in the index.

Little is known of Henry (Virginia) Russell, or of Katherine Russell Roberts, but the activities of -

WILLIAM (GENERAL) RUSSELL in the military and civil affairs of his age are constantly recorded. He was a member of the Virginia Senate at the time of his death, and Russell County, Virginia was named in his honor. A number of his letters are preserved in the Draper manuscript collection at the University of Wisconsin; one describing the battle of Stony Point at which he was present. In fact the story of his life would probably suffice for a small book, which it is to be hoped will be written some day.

CHAPTER VIII

THE RUSSELLS IN KENTUCKY

Six sons of William (General) Russell started out on the Wilderness Road to Kentucky at various times. Of these one never reached his destination, as on the way -

HENRY (KENTUCKY) RUSSELL, the oldest, was killed in a sudden attack by the Indians along with James Boone, a son of Daniel Boone, who was leading the party (#1). The second son -

WILLIAM (KENTUCKY) RUSSELL (1758-1825) commanded a company at the battle of King's Mountain while only a lieutenant, account of the sickness of his captain, and he was one of the first men on the American side to reach the top of the mountain (#2). He was appointed a Colonel in the regular army by President James Madison, and led his regiment with such courage at the battle of Tippecanoe, that he later succeeded William Henry Harrison as commander of the Northwest Frontier against the Indians (#3).

William (General) Russell, as heir-at-law of his brother Henry (Virginia) Russell, divided between his sons William (Kentucky) and Robert Spotswood Russell, the two thousand acres granted by Thomas Jefferson for Henry's services in the Seven Years War. This patent adjoined the property of Alexander Spotswood Dandridge, a fact that requires a brief return to Virginia, where John Spotswood had married Mary Dandridge, and Dorothea Spotswood had married Captain Nathanial West, R.N. a descendant of Lord Delaware (#4).

Roger Dixon was named guardian of John and Dorothea Spotswood after the death of their father (#5). It will be remembered that he was a brother of the Reverend John Dixon to whom William (General) Russell had assigned 400 acres to carry out the instructions of his father.

William (Kentucky) Russell built his home in Fayette County near the North Fork of the Elkhorn on his portion of his uncle's land, and called it "Mount Brilliant" after Patrick Henry's place in Virginia. It stands on a hill above the Russell Cave Pike about six miles from Lexington, Kentucky. A dam has closed the entrance to the Russell Cave with a pond, but a large volume of water still pours forth from the spring.

Both the hill and the spring were important in case of an attack by Indians, and must have contributed accordingly to the selection of the site for Mount Brilliant. The danger of Indian raids is over, but the old house remains, and it is considered one of the outstanding examples of early Kentucky architecture in the Blue Grass.

In signing his name William (Kentucky) Russell used a cypher made famous by his father and grandfather, but using three small perpendicular strokes underneath to indicate that he was the third man of the family in three successive generations to have the name William Russell (#6). In England a letter exists signed about 1650 by the Earl of Shrewsbury as "Shrewsbury", and by Sir William (Fairfax) Russell as "W. Russell". While the familiar scroll underneath the signature is missing, this apparently did not evolve until later, and at any rate the precedent for signing "W. Russell" has been established (#7).

ROBERT SPOTSWOOD RUSSELL (1762-1842), was named after Robert Spotswood, second son of Alexander and Butler Brayne Spotswood, who was killed by the Indians in 1756, while serving as an officer under George Washington (#8). William (General) Russell participated in the same campaign, and showed his admiration for a brave friend by naming a son after him, and also furnished final proof that the Russell-Spotswood quarrel had been replaced by mutual good will. If more disputes could be ended in a like satisfactory manner rejoicing would be widespread.

Robert built his home "Poplar Hill" not far from Mount Brilliant his brother's place. A number of other Virginians were located nearby. Mr. Robert C. Harrison was at Elk Hill, Mr. John Breckinridge at Cabell's Dale, Colonel Samuel and Jane Henry Meredith at Winton, and Major Robert and Celah Russell Wilson at Cedar Grove. This intimate association of friends and relatives is reminded of a similar closely knit group on the Northern Neck in a previous century.

Robert Spotswood Russell took part in the defense of the frontier while only a boy, so that his formal education was much neglected. Notwithstanding he later became a Brigadier-General of the Kentucky Militia; a Representative in the Legislature; and High Sheriff of Fayette County, being the seventh man of the Russell family to serve in that post.

In 1835 after spending forty-three years of his life at Poplar Hill, Robert felt that the price of land had gotten so high that his family would have a better opportunity further west. Consequently in spite of his seventy-three years he started off to Calloway County, Missouri with his children, grandchildren, slaves, horses and cattle in a patriarchal manner. Whether this migration was financially wise, or a mistake, is unimportant. The merit of the decision lay in the fact that neither age nor danger prevented his doing what he deemed best for his descendants. He lived for seven years in his new home, where the deer were in such quantity that they were often seen bounding past the door. There he lived to be eighty years old before his death in 1842. His oldest son -

THOMAS ALLEN RUSSELL (1794-1857) had remained behind in the Blue Grass. When only eighteen he had volunteered and marched to the Canadian frontier during the War of 1812. He was with the American force that was ambushed at the River Raisin. Running out of ammunition and surrounded by Indians his company was compelled to surrender to the Canadians. He was held a prisoner for some time, but in spite of much hardship from cold and hunger, he was released eventually and tramped the

long miles back to Kentucky, where he became a Colonel of the Militia, member of the legislature, and High Sheriff of Fayette County. Thus he was the eighth member of the Russell family to hold that office.

William (General) Russell had been given large land grants for his services during the Revolution, and his three younger sons -

JOHN COATES, SAMUEL and HENLEY RUSSELL - all settled on various parts of this tract along the Green River in Muhlenburg County. This county was named for Brigadier-General Peter Muhlenburg, who commanded the brigade of which William (General) Russell's regiment formed a part at Brandywine, Germantown, Valley Forge and Monmouth. While Russell County was named for William (Kentucky) Russell, the city of Russellville took its name from William (General) Russell. First settled in 1780 Russellville has the distinction of being one of the oldest towns in the state.

More complete information about many of the Russells of this period can be found in the first section of this book, and of course elsewhere in many of the histories and records of early Kentucky. Only enough has been repeated here to maintain the connection over the centuries back to Worcestershire, and bring the narrative up to the point of conclusion.

CHAPTER IX

JOHN "X" RUSSELL

A letter to Anna Russell des Cognets in Lexington, Kentucky from Francis Charles Hastings Russell, the ninth Duke of Bedford, follows -

WOBURN ABBEY

November 28, 1883.

Dear Madame:

I beg to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of November 12th. In answer I hasten to say, that should it be my good fortune to meet with the names of those concerning whom you require information in any of the records relating to our family I need not say, that I shall be most happy to communicate the discovery to your address at Lexington.

I have the honor to be
Yours faithfully

Bedford (#1)

As readers of this book now know, the belief

that the Russells in Virginia and Kentucky were descended from the Russells of Bedfordshire has not been sustained in any way. However, two well known authorities have stated facts, and expressed the opinion that the Russells of Strensham and the Russells of Bedfordshire were cousins. Another authority has written that relationship on the female side was not considered important in England, and that only descent on the male side was counted in claiming kinship. In the United States such is not the case, and the views of Mr. E. A. B. Barnard, F.S.A., F.R. Hist. S. and of Dr. Leslie Hotson of Cambridge are apt to prevail.

The story that William (Sheriff) Russell came to Virginia in 1710 on the staff of Lieutenant Governor Alexander Spotswood has also been proved wrong. Yet in both cases there was some basis for the traditions, as; (1) the Russells in Virginia while not descended from the Dukes of Bedford were at least related; and (2), someone named Russell did arrive with the Governor in 1710; to wit, his niece Mrs. Katherine Russell.

Previous mention has been made of the distinctive "W. Russell" signature for which a precedent was found in Worcestershire. Then too certain first names - John, Thomas, William and Henry - occur over and over on both sides of the Atlantic during a period of several centuries. Belief that the Russells in Virginia and Kentucky are descended from the Strensham Russells is confirmed by the similar employment and characteristics which they shared.

The list of eight Russells who held the post of

Sheriff started with:- Nicholas (Sheriff) Russell in 1323, who was followed by Sir John (Zutphen) Russell, Sir Thomas (Malvern) Russell, Sir William (Fairfax) Russell in England; and by John (Rappahannock) Russell and William (Sheriff) Russell in Virginia; and Robert Spotswood Russell and Thomas Allen Russell in Kentucky. Military service was habitual, but the list of officers and the battles in which they took part is a long one, and does not need repetition here. In England and in the United States they were equally willing to fight for the things in which they believed, and the resemblance in their actions is manifest.

The dozen Russells who were members of parliament in Worcestershire find a counterpart in ten Russells who were members of various state legislatures in this country prior to 1884. Of course many additional Russell descendants have held public office in the subsequent three quarters of a century.

The Russells were one of a dozen families who were found living side by side in England, where they were kin, neighbors and associates in various ways. Then that same group emigrated to Virginia, where the pattern of intermarriage and affiliation continued. Eventually the drift started again, and they reassembled in Kentucky at the end of the 18th century. Co-incidence is not an adequate explanation for the definite pattern that marked their path. The reiteration of names and habits has become circumstantial evidence, and is entitled to recognition accordingly.

Every new discovery has always strengthened

the main contention that the Russells in Virginia were descended from the Strensham Russells in Worcestershire. Nothing has ever pointed in any other direction. Facts that are unknown at present may fill in missing details, or even alter some conjectures, but the fundamental story of the Russells speaks for itself.

The first name of "X" Russell has remained elusive, and as far as documents go may have disappeared in the flames that carried off the records of King & Queen County. The possibility that the first name of "X" Russell was William seems eliminated by the perpendicular marks - two under the signature of William (General) Russell, and three under the signature of William (Kentucky) Russell. If this evidence that there were only three generations of Williams is accepted, then only three names among the four most often repeated are left from which to choose.

Thomas Russell of Gloucester has strong claim to kinship, but the failure of the name Thomas to reappear in later generations rules out the chance that he was the husband of Sarah (1) Russell, which leaves only the names Henry and John as the remaining contenders.

Rachel Russell, who was a widow in 1728, may have had a husband named John, which is something to consider. Next Peter (Orange) Russell did have a son named John, and William (General) Russell had a son John Coates, who in addition to being named for his maternal great grandfather in Maryland, may also have been named for his paternal grandfather in Virginia.

The circumstance that John (West) Russell was living in King William County as a contemporary of "X" Russell does not end the debate. As previously reported there were several Strensham Russells all named John towards the end of the 17th century, and there were two contemporary James Madisons in Virginia who were first cousins. With such precedent for nearly related men having the same first name, the odds greatly favor "X" Russell to have been - John "X" Russell - and this chapter was titled accordingly. "John" was the dominant first name of the Russells in Virginia during the 17th century, and nothing else is as plausible, or as suited to the known facts.

It has been a long way and some centuries from the peninsula between the Avon and the Severn in Worcestershire to the James River in Virginia; to the Northern Neck between the Potomac and the Rappahannock; to the Forks of the Mattapony River; to the Great Forks of the Rappahannock; and finally to the North Fork of the Elkhorn.

The Russells, their relatives and friends, played a brave part during the pioneer days of a new nation. The world needs that same courage, and that same determination today, and a genealogy that traces the past without inspiring later generations to imitate their forebears falls short of its opportunity.

The search for a better life did not end in Virginia, or in Kentucky, or to the west. It lies ahead amid new continents of time and space.

REFERENCES

CHAPTER I

#1. "A Declaration of the State of the Colony and Affaires in Virginia with the names of the Adventurers and summes adventured in the action" printed by T. Snodham, London 1720, pp. 24, 43; and - Kingsbury, S. M. - Records of the Virginia Company, Vol. 3, pp. 318, 322.

#2. Wiffen, J. H. - House of Russell, Vol. 1, p. 17.

#3. Thomson, Gladys Scott - Two Centuries of Family History, p. 36n.

#4. Wiffen, J. H. - House of Russell, Vol. 2, p. 296.

#5. Brown, Alexander - Genesis of the United States, Vol. 2, p. 988.

#6. Nash, Treadway Russell - History of Worcestershire, Vol. 2, p. 395.

#7. Victoria History of Worcestershire, Vol. 4, p. 202.

#8. Nash, T. R. - History of Worcestershire, Vol. 2, p. 395.

#9. Worcestershire Episcopal Register, Vol. 2, pp. 287, 288, 369.

#10. Habington, Thomas - A Survey of Worcestershire, Vol. 1, p. 389.

#11. Ibid., Vol. 1, p. 390.

#12. Ibid., Vol. 1, p. 202 & T. R. Nash, History of Worcestershire, Vol. 2, p. 395.

#13. Hotson, Leslie - I, William Shakespeare, p.

21.
#14. Ibid., p. 15.
#15. Ibid., pp. 21, 22.
#16. Wiffen, J. H. - House of Russell, Vol. 2, p. 3.
#17. Hotson, Leslie - I, William Shakespeare, p. 22.
#18. Ibid., p. 21.
#19. Ibid., pp. 24, 26.
#20. Ibid., p. 126.
#21. Ibid., p. 44.
#22. Barnard, E.A.B. - The Sheldons, p. 39. Cambridge University Press, 1936.
#23. Barnard, E.A.B. - Worcestershire Archaeological Society, Vol. 23, p. 48.
#24. Barnard, E.A.B. - The Sheldons, p. 13.
#25. Ibid., p. 39.
#26. Victoria History of Worcestershire, Vol. 2, p. 213.
#27. Parliament, Commons, List of Members, British Museum (B.S.91/17) p. 416, 420, 426.
#28. Somerset House, London. 64 Lewyn.
#29. Encyclopaedia Brittanica, 11th Edition, Vol. 4, p. 885.
#30. Alumni Oxonienses, Vol. 3, p. 1292.
#31. Parliament, Commons, List of Members, p. 440, & Worcestershire County Records CCXV, p. 55.
#32. Barnard, E.A.B. - Worcestershire Archaeological Society, Vol. 23, p. 51.
#33. Letter from Rev. F. Ingram Cox of the Strensham Church, 30 Sept 1959.
#34. Alumni Oxonienses, Vol. 3, p. 1292.
#35. Victoria History of Worcestershire, Vol. 4, p. 459.
#36. Nash, T.R. - History of Worcestershire,

Vol. 2, p. 390.

#37. P.R.O. London, Calendar of State Papers 1655, p. 97.

#38. Nash, T.R. - History of Worcestershire, Vol. 1, p. VI.

#39. Victoria History of Worcestershire, Vol. 3, p. 450.

#40. See; Russell of Little Malvern Pedigree in the Appendix.

#41. Wiffen, J.H. - Vol. 1, p. 396n.

#42. Victoria History of Worcestershire, Vol. 4, p. 148 & T.R. Nash - History of Worcestershire, Vol. 2, p. 260.

#43. Alumni Oxonienses, Vol. 3, p. 1291.

#44. Records of the Middle Temple, Society of Genealogists, London.

#45. Alumni Oxonienses, Vol. 3, p. 1291.

#46. Victoria History of Worcestershire, Vol. 4, p. 74.

#47. Nash, T.R. - History of Worcestershire, Vol. 2, p. 390.

#48. Somerset House, London, 64 Lewyn.

#49. Parliament, Commons, List of Members, British Museum, pp. 176, 201, 251, 340, 371, 384, 412, 416, 420, 426, 440, 467 & Williams, W.R. - Parliamentary History of Worcestershire, pp. 26, 39.

#50. Ibid., pp. 142, 264, 399.

#51. Muller, Rev. George - Parishes of the Diocese of Worcester, pp. 232, 233.

#52. Nash, T.R. - History of Worcestershire, Vol. 1, pp. 368, 369.

#53. Ibid., Vol. 2, p. 213.

#54. Ibid., Vol. 1, p. 238.

#55. Victoria History of Worcestershire, Vol. 4, p. 374.

#56. Ibid.

#57. Ibid.
#58. Alumni Oxonienses. Vol. 3, p. 1291.
#59. "A Declaration of the State of the Colony and Affaires in Virginia" etc. printed by Thomas Snodham, London 1620, pp. 2, 29, 47, 48, 49, 54.
#60. Victoria History of Worcestershire, Vol. 3, pp. 43, 44.
#61. Ibid., Vol. 3, pp. 317, 361, 433.
#62. Hotson, Leslie - I, William Shakespeare, p. 143.
#63. Victoria History of Worcestershire, Vol. 3, p. 361.
#64. Worcestershire Archaeological Society, Vol. 6 (1930) p. 93.
#65. Ibid., p. 94.
#66. Wiffen, J.H. - House of Russell, Vol. 2, pp. 214, 260-296.
#67. Alumni Oxoniensis, Vol. 3, p. 1291.
#68. Somerset House, London, 64 Lewyn.
#69. Hotson, Leslie - I, William Shakespeare, p. 92.
#70. Tyler, L.G. - Narrative of Early Virginia, Vol. 1, p. 156.

CHAPTER II

#1. Tyler, L.G. - Narrative of Early Virginia, Vol. 1, pp. 140, 141, 142, 156.
#2. Fiske, John - Old Virginia and Her Neighbors, Vol. 1, p. 160.
#3. Ibid., pp. 156, 164.
#4. Hotten, J.C. - The Original (Emigrant) Lists, pp. 170, 172, 175, 176, 178, 179, 185, 188.
#5. Nugent, N.M. - Cavaliers and Pioneers, p. 22.

#6. Crozier, W.A. - Spotsylvania County Records, pp. 114, 120.
#7. des Cognets, Louis Jr. - English Duplicates of Lost Virginia Records, p. 372.
#8. Nugent, N.M. - Cavaliers and Pioneers, pp. 341, 362, 382, 422, 486.
#9. Virginia Magazine of History & Biography - Vol. 4, p. 76.
#10. Nugent, N.M. - Cavaliers and Pioneers, p. 460.
#11. Sweeny, W.M. - Wills of Rappahannock County, pp. 16, 17.
#12. Ibid., p. 29.
#13. Duvall, Lindsey O. - Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Vol. 2, p. 62.
#14. Ibid., p. 89.
#15. Ibid., p. 92.
#16. Nugent, N.M. - Cavaliers and Pioneers, p. 200.
#17. William & Mary Quarterly Magazine, Series 1, Vol. 17, pp. 59-64.
#18. Hoppin, C.A. - The Washington Family Ancestry, Vol. 1, p. 285.
#19. Duvall, Lindsey O. - Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Vol. 2, pp. 59, 78.
#20. William & Mary Quarterly Magazine, Series 1, Vol. 8, p. 109.
#21. Sweeny, W.M. - Wills of Rappahannock County, pp. 127, 128.
#22. O'Brien, Michael J. - The McCarthys in Early American History, p. 9.
#23. William & Mary Quarterly Magazine, Series 2, Vol. 2, p. 119.
#24. Ibid., p. 123.
#25. des Cognets, Louis Jr. - English Duplicates of Lost Virginia Records, p. 4.
#26. Hening, W.W. - Virginia Statutes, Vol. 4,

p. 58.

#27. Torrence, Clayton - Virginia Wills & Administrations, p. 269.

#28. Embry's Index.

CHAPTER III

#1. McIlwaine, H.R. - Virginia Executive Journals, Vol. 5, p. 127; Orange County Deed Book 10 (1745-1747), pp. 333, 334.

#2. Culpeper County Will Book A (1749-1770), pp. 190, 191, 192.

#3. Ibid., pp. 165, 166.

#4. Crozier, W.A. - Spotsylvania County Records, p. 90.

#5. Ibid., p. 93.

#6. Spotsylvania Deed Book A (1722-1729), pp. 140-142.

#7. Northumberland County Deed Book (1718-1726), pp. 264, 265.

#8. Crozier, W.A. - Spotsylvania County Records, p. 94.

#9. Ibid., p. 95.

#10. Ibid., p. 95 (seven occasions), 101.

#11. Northumberland County Order Book (1678-1698), p. 747.

#12. Duvall, L.O. - Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Vol. 1, p. 77.

#13. Orange County Order Book 2, p. 461; Torrence, Clayton - Virginia Wills & Administrations, p. 369.

#14. Spotsylvania County Deed Book B (1729-1734), p. 280.

#15. Mason, P.C. - Records of Colonial Gloucester, Vol. 2, p. 100.

#16. Ibid.

#17. Essex County Deeds (1711-1716), pp. 105, 106,

107.

#18. Virginia Gazette, Virginia State Library, R 11 D 66:32; William & Mary College Quarterly, Series 1, Vol. 12, p. 167.

#19. Essex County Order Book #5, pp. 642, 666.

#20. Crozier, W.A. - Spotsylvania County Records, p. 70.

#21. Ibid., p. 1.

#22. Ibid., p. 113.

#23. Spotsylvania Court Order Book (1724-1730), p. 161.

#24. Ibid., 7 Sept. 1725.

#25. Ibid., p. 92.

#26. Culpeper County Deed Book B (1753-1756), pp. 146-152.

#27. Spotsylvania Patent Book 14 (1725-1730), p. 110.

#28. Ibid., p. 109.

#29. Orange County Loose Papers.

#30. Orange County Order Book 1, p. 59.

#31. Culpeper County Order Book, 21 March 1750.

#32. Spotsylvania County Order Book (1724-1730), p. 405.

#33. Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. 1, p. 264.

#34. Hiden, M.W. - How Justice Grew in Virginia, p. 85.

#35. McIlwaine, H.R. - Virginia Executive Journals, Vol. 4, p. 368.

#36. Orange County Order Book 1 (1734-1739), p. 299.

#37. des Cognets, A.R. - William Russell and His Descendants, p. 4.

#38. Ibid., pp. 12, 42, 52, 109.

#39. Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. 3, pp. 310, 311.

#40. McIlwaine, H.R. - Virginia Executive Journals, Vol. 5, p. 127; Orange County Deed

Book 2, pp. 333, 334.

#41. St. Marks Parish Records, 11 Nov 1740, 14 Oct 1746.

#42. Orange County Order Book 3, pp. 138, 329.

#41. Spotsylvania County Order Book (1724-1730), p. 322; des Cognets, Louis Jr. - English Duplicates of Lost Virginia Records, p. 104.

#44. Culpeper County Deed Book (1749-1753), p. 400.

#45. Ibid., p. 380.

#46. Crozier, W.A. - Spotsylvania County Records, p. 84.

#47. Ibid., p. 177.

#48. William & Mary Quarterly Magazine, Series 2, Vol. 4, p. 90.

#49. Crozier, W.A. - Spotsylvania County Records, p. 131.

#50. Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. 38, p. 120.

#51. Freeman, Douglas Southall - George Washington, Vol. 1, p. 197n.

#52. Green, R.T. - Culpeper County History, Section 2, p. 5,

#53. Orange County Deed Book 6, pp. 313-315.

#54. McGill, John - The Beverley Family of Virginia, p. 534.

#55. Chalkley, Lyman - Augusta County, Vol. 1, p. 295.

#56. Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. 11, p. 93.

#57. Journals of the Lieut. Governors (Spotswood) Travells & Expeditions, P.R.O., London.

#58. Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. 13, pp. 354-356.

#59. McIlwaine, H.R. - Virginia Executive Journals, Vol. 4, p. 325.

#60. Ibid., Vol. 3, p. 130.
#61. Slaughter, Dr. Philip - History of St. Mark's Parish, p. 12.
#62. Richmond County Deed Book 7 (1714-1720), pp. 157, 158.
#63. Culpeper County Deed Book B, pp, 349, 350, 351, 355, 356, 357.
#64. Wayland, J.W. - Germanna, p. 69.
#65. McIlwaine, H.R. - Virginia Executive Journals, Vol. 5, p. 433.
#66. Freeman, Douglas Southall - George Washington, Vol. 1, pp. 275, 276.
#67. Ibid., Vol. 2, pp. 182, 184, 185, 455.

CHAPTER IV

#1. Nugent, N.M. - Cavaliers & Pioneers, pp. 118, 168.
#2. Ibid., p. 191.
#3. Boddie, John B. - 17th Century Isle of Wight County, Virginia, p. 76.
#4. Isle of Wight County Wills (1661-1719), Vol. 2, pp. 229, 230.
#5. Nugent, N.M. - Cavaliers & Pioneers, p. 460.
#6. Ibid., p. 360.
#7. Northumberland County Record Book (1718-1726), p. 265; Fleet, Beverley - Northumberland, Vol. 20, p. 56.
#8. Fleet, Beverley - Northumberland, Vol. 20, p. 113.
#9. Duvall, L.O. - Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Vol. 2, pp. 26, 30.
#10. Ibid., Vol. 2, p. 18.
#11. Ibid., Vol. 1, p. 33.
#12. Northumberland County Order Book, Part I, 19 Aug 1703. Req. C 2702.

#13. Ibid., 16 Feb 1703/4 (1699-1713).
#14. Northumberland County Order Book (1737-1743), p. 20.
#15. Fleet, Beverley - Northumbria, (1645-1720) Vol. 19, p. 87.
#16. Nugent, N.M. - Cavaliers & Pioneers, p. 382.
#17. Ibid., p. 460.
#18. Ibid., p. 402.
#19. Fleet, Beverley - Northumbria, Vol. 20, p. 94.
#20. Tyler's Magazine, Vol. 8, pp. 127-133, "Thomas Hobson and some of his descendants" by Mrs. O.A. Keech.
#21. Sweeny, W.M. - Wills of Rappahannock County, Virginia, p. IX.
#22. Northumberland County Record Book (1706-1720), Req. C 5111.
#23. Duvall, L.O. - Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Vol. 1, p. 13.
#24. Ibid., p. 12.
#25. Ibid., p. 53.
#26. Ibid., p. 90.
#27. Tyler's Magazine, Vol. 8, pp. 127-133.
#28. Nugent, N.M. - Cavaliers & Pioneers, p. 304.
#29. Torrence, Clayton - Virginia Wills & Administrations, p. 120.
#30. McIlwaine, H.R. - Virginia Executive Journals, Vol. 5, p. 195.
#31. Fleet, Beverley - Northumbria, Vol. 19, p. 45.
#32. Ibid., p. 39.
#33. William & Mary Quarterly Magazine, Series 1, Vol. 24, pp. 189-193 - The Downings of Northumberland County by Mrs. O.A. Keech.

#34. Nugent, N.M. - Cavaliers & Pioneers, p. 390.
#35. Tyler's Magazine, Vol. 9, pp. 265-270. The Presly Family of Northumberland, by Mrs. O.A. Keech.
#36. Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. 14, pp. 411-419.
#37. Ibid., Vol. 15, pp. 306-312.
#38. William & Mary Quarterly Magazine, Series 1, Vol. 17, p. 238.
#39. Ibid., Vol. 9, pp. 185, 186.
#40. des Cognets, Louis Jr. - English Duplicates of Lost Virginia Records, p. 305.
#41. Fleet, Beverley - Northumbria, Vol. 20, p. 1.
#42. Crozier, W.A. - Spotsylvania County Records, pp. 84, 243.
#43. Ibid., p. 70.
#44. Hoppin, C.A. - The Washington Family Ancestry, Vol. 1, p. 285.
#45. Tyler's Magazine, Vol. 1, pp. 127-141; Hoppin, C.A. - Some Descendants of Richard Wright, Gentleman.
#46. Hotson, Leslie - I, William Shakespeare, p. 126.
#47. Tyler's Magazine, Vol. 8, p. 128.
#48. Northumberland County Order Book (1699-1713), p. 254.
#49. Duvall, L.O. - Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Vol. 1, p. 77.
#50. Northumberland County Order Book (1699-1713), 23 Nov 1706.
#51. Nugent. N.M. - Cavaliers & Pioneers, p. 391 (Adam Higgison, Prescilla Hollaway).
#52. William & Mary Quarterly Magazine, Series 1, Vol. 17, p. 240.
#53. Nugent, N.M. - Cavaliers & Pioneers, p.

402.
#54. Orange County Order Book #4 (1743-1746), p. 463.
#55. Essex County Wills (1722-1730) Req. C 5309 - pp. 248-250.
#56. Crozier, W.A. - Spotsylvania County Records, p. 104.
#57. Essex County Order Book 23 Nov 1727.
#58. Sweeny, W.M. - Wills of Rappahannock Virginia - p. 128.
#59. William & Mary Quarterly Magazine, Series 1, Vol. 22, p. 210.
#60. Crozier, W.A. - Spotsylvania County Records, p. 93.
#61. Ibid., pp. 94, 95.
#62. Ibid., p. 102.
#63. Ibid., p. 135.
#64. Anne Arundel County Land Records, p. 254.
#65. Hayden, H.E. - Virginia Genealogies, pp. 45-144.
#66. des Cognets, Louis Jr. - English Duplicates of Lost Virginia Records, p. 25.
#67. Ibid., p. 38.
#68. Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. 21, p. 326.
#69. Ibid., Vol. 23, p. 308.
#70. Culpeper County Will Book (1749-1770), pp. 412-417.
#71. Crozier, W.A. - Spotsylvania County Records, p. 84.
#72. Ibid., p. 92.
#73. Ibid., p. 120.
#74. Scott, W.W. - History of Orange County, p. 134.
#75. McIlwaine, H.R. - Virginia Executive Journals, Vol. 5, p. 390.
#76. St. Mark's Parish Records, Culpeper

County 21 May 1752.

#77. Hiden, M. W. - Adventurers of Purse and Person, pp. 127-131.

#78. P. R. O. London, C. O. 5/725 & reverse of page 184.

#79. Archives of Maryland, I T #5, p. 15 (1675).

#80. Crozier, W. A. - Spotsylvania County Records, p. 96.

#81. Culpeper County Deed Book (1753-1756), pp. 349-351, 355-357.

#82. Torrence, Clayton - Virginia Wills & Administrations, p. 367.

#83. des Cognets, Louis Jr. - English Duplicates of Lost Virginia Records, p. 264.

#84. Ibid., pp. 93, 94, 97.

#85. McIlwaine, H. R. - Virginia Executive Journals, Vol. 3, p. 322.

#86. Hiden, M. W. - Adventurers of Purse and Person, p. 130.

#87. Crozier, W. A. - Spotsylvania County Records, pp. 2, 90.

#88. Spotsylvania County Order Book (1724-1730), p. 26.

#89. Crozier, W. A. - Spotsylvania County Records, p. 113.

#90. Crozier, W. A. - Virginia Colonial Militia, p. 122.

#91. Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. 13, p. 351.

#92. Slaughter, Rev. Philip - History of St. Mark's Parish, p. 6.

#93. Spotsylvania County Deed Book E, pp. 274, 275.

#94. McIlwaine, H. R. - Virginia Executive Journals, Vol. 5, p. 390.

#95. Crozier, W. A. - Virginia Colonial Militia,

p. 125.
#96. Culpeper County Will Book A (1749-1770), p. 191.
#97. Orange County Marriage Register #1, p. 4.
#98. Nash, T.R. - History of Worcestershire, Vol. 2, p. 133.
#99. des Cognets, Louis Jr. - English Duplicates of Lost Virginia Records, p. 1.
#100. Ibid., p. 82.
#101. McIlwaine, H.R. - Virginia Executive Journals, Vol. 2, p. 331.
#102. Ibid., p. 369.
#103. Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. 32, p. 208.
#104. Ibid., Vol. 8, p. 245.

CHAPTER V

#1. Archives of Maryland, Lieber 12, Folio 167.
#2. Archives of Maryland, Vol. LXVI, p. 384.
#3. St. James Parish Register, Anne Arundel County (1682-1896), p. 307.
#4. Archives of Maryland, Lieber 17, folio 440.
#5. Maryland Calendar of Wills, Vol. 2, p. 46.
#6. Anne Arundel County Deed Book, 10 Dec 1701, recorded 30 March 1702.
#7. St. James Parish Register, Anne Arundel County (1682-1896), p. 318.
#8. P.R.O. London, C.O.5/727, p. 81.
#9. I T #5, 1675.
#10. P.R.O. London, C.O.5/739.
#11. Crozier, W.A. - Spotsylvania County Records, p. 84.
#12. Ibid., p. 119.
#13. Culpeper County Deed Book (1749-1753), p. 188.

CHAPTER VI

#1. Nugent, N.M. - Cavaliers & Pioneers, p. 378.
#2. Lower Norfolk County, Book 6, p. 603.
#3. Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. 11, p. 366.
#4. Lower Norfolk County Book 7, p. 522.
#5. Norfolk County, Thomas Russell, May 1687, Inventory.
#6. Nugent, N.M. - Cavaliers & Pioneers, p. 289.
#7. Mason, P.C. - Records of Colonial Gloucester, Vol. 2, p. 62.
#8. Dictionary of National Biography, Vol. 62, pp. 162-166.
#9. P.R.O. London, Calendar State Papers (1574-1660), p. 260.
#10. Ibid., p. 314.
#11. Hiden, M.W. - Adventurers of Purse and Person, p. 237.
#12. des Cognets, Louis Jr. - English Duplicates of Lost Virginia Records, p. 23.
#13. Ibid., p. 33.
#14. Hiden, M.W. - Adventurers of Purse and Person, p. 239.
#15. Chamberlayne, C.G. - The Vestry Book of Kingston Parish, p. 43.
#16. Northern Neck Land Surveys 2 April 1748, Req C 5784.
#17. Nugent, N.M. - Cavaliers and Pioneers, p. 402.
#18. Crozier, W.A. - Spotsylvania County Records, p. 28.
#19. William and Mary Quarterly Magazine, Series

1, Vol. 6, p. 64
#20. Nugent, N.M. - Cavaliers and Pioneers, p. 37.
#21. Ibid., p. 252.
#22. Lower Norfolk Antiquary, Vol. 4, p. 78.
#23. Ibid., p. 183.
#24. Hiden, M.W. - How Justice Grew, p. 84.
#25. Norfolk County, Wills and Deeds E (1665-1675), pp. 28, 29.
#26. Lower Norfolk Antiquary, Vol. 4, p. 113.
#27. Northumberland County Order Book (1699-1713) Part I, 15 April 1702.
#28. Ibid., 19 March 1706/7.
#29. Ibid.
#30. Ibid., 26 Nov 1607.
#31. Nugent, N.M. - Cavaliers & Pioneers, p. 362.
#32. Ibid., p. 487.
#33. Tyler's Magazine, Vol. 9, pp. 265-270.
#34. Northumberland County Order Book (1699-1713) Part I, 23 Feb 1704/5.
#35. Ibid., 21 May 1703.
#36. Northumberland Record Book (1710-1713) Req. C 3194.
#37. Byrd, William - Secret Diary of, (1709-1712), p. 194.
#38. Ibid., p. 322.
#39. Ibid., p. 321.
#40. Ibid., p. 340.
#41. Ibid., pp. 216, 256, 267, 325, 326, 330, 331, 505.
#42. Ibid., p. 431.
#43. Ibid., pp. 433, 524.
#44. Letter, R.J.D'Arcy Hart, Genealogist, London, 29 May 1958.
#45. Orange County Will Book (1735-1743), pp.

131-136.

#46. King William County Records, 1702-1707 Req. C 8450.

#47. Ibid., p. 236.

#48. Hiden, M. W. - Adventurers of Purse and Person, pp. 349-351.

CHAPTER VII

#1. William & Mary Quarterly Magazine, Series 1, Vol. 6, p. 187; Series 2, Vol. 1, p. 38.

#2. Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. 17, pp. 52-54.

#3. Bronze Memorial plaque on the wall of the Battle Chapel, Valley Forge, Pa.

#4. des Cognets, A. R. - William Russell and His Descendants, p. 14.

#5. Ibid., p. 8.

#6. P.R.O. London, C.O.5/713, pp. 57, 59, 218.

#7. Ibid., C.O.5/718, Part 2, reverse of page 121; Archives of Maryland, Charles County.

#8. P.R.O. London, Somerset C 142, Vol. 258, f. 129.

#9. Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. 6, p. 202.

#10. Amherst County Will Book 2, p. 229.

#11. William & Mary Quarterly, Series 1, Vol. 9, pp. 37-40; Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. 6, pp. 434, 435; Tyler's Magazine, Vol. 3, p. 70.

#12. Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. 7, p. 253.

#13. Letters possessed by Miss Elizabeth Yarrington Russell, Minneapolis, Minnesota; also, the Newberry Library, Chicago, Illinois.

#14. Culpeper County, L-Z (loose, original surveys), Northern Neck, Req C 1692.

#15. Miss Elizabeth Yarrington Russell met Mr. Nate Sadler while searching for the remains of William (General) Russell. The discovery of his grave and his reinterment in the Arlington National Cemetery has been told in an article in the Virginia Magazine of History and Biography.

#16. Crozier, W.A. - Virginia Colonial Militia, p. 121.

#17. Original land grant possessed by Russell des Cognets.

#18. des Cognets, A.R. - William Russell and His Descendants, p. 18.

#19. Ibid., p. 7.

CHAPTER VIII

#1. Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. 60, p. 173.

#2. Draper, Lyman - King's Mountain and its Heroes, pp. 287, 406, 407, 587, 588.

#3. Collins, R.H. - History of Kentucky, Vol. 2, p. 696.

#4. William & Mary Quarterly Magazine, Series 1, Vol. 5, p. 32.

#5. Crozier, W.A. - Spotsylvania County Records, p. 76.

#6. Original letters, Newberry Library, Chicago; Draper manuscript collection, University of Wisconsin Library.

#7. Society of Genealogists, London, Townsend's Diary (1640-1663) Vol. 2, p. 190.

#8. Slaughter, Rev. Philip - History of St. Mark's Parish, Culpeper County, Virgin-

ia, p. 3.

CHAPTER IX

#1. Letter in the possession of Louis des Cognets Jr.

INDEX

ABBITT (ABBETT, ABBOTT), Edward, 201, 202; Rachel Russell, 202.
ADAMS, Charity Coates, 267; Tabitha, 267 (See: Tabitha Adams Russell).
ALLAN, John, 207.
ARVEN, William, 198.
ARUNDEL, Anne, 247 (See: Anne Arundel Calvert).
ASHLEY (ASLEY), Anne, 182; Anthony, Sir, 176; John (Jon), 182, 201, 283.
AYLETT, William, 262, 264.
AYRES, Anne, 259 (See: Anne Ayres Chew); William, 239.

BACON, Nathaniel, 227; Thomas, 227.
BAYLY (BAYLEY, BALAY), Jane Billington, 236; Richard, 235, 236; Robert, 234, 235, 236; Samuel, 186, 234, 235.
BALL, Ann, 237 (See: Ann Ball Conway); Frances Slaughter, 237; Hannah, 187 (See: Hannah Ball Fox); Joseph, Capt., 237; Mary, 189, 237 (See: Mary Ball Washington); Sarah, 189 (See: Sarah Ball McCarty); William, 236, 237; William, Col., 187, 189, 236; William Jr., 236.
BARNARD, E. A. B., 279.
BATES, John, 198.
BAYNHAM, Elizabeth, 163; Robert, 163.
BEAUCHAMP, Earls of, (See: Mary Russell Ligon), 165.
BEDFORD, EARLS and DUKES OF, (See: Russell).
BENGER (BANGER), Elliott, 205, 207, 262.
BERINGTON, 172.
BERKELEY, Edward, 165; Henry, Sir, 165; Maurice, 165; William, Sir, 165, 166, 253.

BERNARD, Lucy, 255 (See: Lucy Bernard Gwynn).
BETTS, Charles, 227; William (1), 227; William (2), 216, 226, 227.
BEVERLEY, Agatha, 228; Harry, 228; Judith, 228, (See: Judith Beverley Kenner); Katherine, 228; Margaret, 228, 241 (See: Margaret Beverley Chew); Mary, 241 (See: Mary Beverley Chew); Robert, 209; Susannah, 228; William, Sir, 200, 209, 227, 250, 253.
BILLINGTON (BILINGTON), Alice (Alicia, Alisha, Elisha, Elitia), 184, 187, 234, 244; Barbary, 234 (See: Barbary Billington Tayloe); Barbary, Mrs., 184, 187, 233; Elizabeth, 188, 234 (See: Elizabeth Billington McCarty); Jane, 234, 236 (See: Jane Billington Bayly); John (1397), 176, 183, 185; Luke, 184, 185, 187, 233, 234; Luke Jr., 188, 233, 234; Mary, 234 (See: Mary Billington Daniel); Mary, Mrs., 233, 234.
BOAZ (BOWERS, BOWES, BOWS), Peter, 221.
BOONE, Daniel, 273; James, 273.
BOUNDS, John, 235.
BRAYNE, Butler, 207 (See: Butler Spotswood, Butler Thompson); Dorothea, 207 (See: Dorothea Benger).
BRECKINRIDGE, John, 275.
BRIQUEBEC, Lord of, (See: Hugh de Rozel).
BROMFIELD, Martha, 237.
BROOKE, Mary, 227; Robert, Sir, 227; Robert Jr., 209, 227.
BROUGHTON, Charles, 171, 172; Milbora, 172 (See: Milbora Broughton Russell).
BUCKNER, Richard, 210.
BUTLER, Samuel, 168; Samuel (Jr.), 168.
BYRAM, Abraham, 223.
BYRD (BIRD), Robert, 216; William, Col., 211, 243,

260, 261; William, Mrs., 261.
BYRNE, George, 208.

CALVERT, Anne Arundel, Lady Baltimore, 247; Cecil, Lord Baltimore, 229, 247; Leonard, 229.
CAMPBELL, Elizabeth Henry, 268 (See: Elizabeth Henry Russell); William, Gen., 268.
CARTY, See: McCarty.
CHAMPION, John, 222, 223, 225; John Jr., 223; Josian, 223, 225.
CHANDLER (CHANDELER), Daniel, 249; John, 182, 184; Thomas, 247, 248.
CHARLES I, King of England, 160, 170; Charles II, 171.
CHEW, Anne Ayres, 239; Hannah Roy, 240; John (1622), 238, 239; John (Beverley), 228, 241; Joseph, 239, 240, 241, 247; Larkin, 192, 235, 238, 240, 241, 245, 248, 249, 262; Larkin, Jr., 210, 241; Margaret Beverley, 241; Margaret Mills, 239; Martha Taylor, 241; Mary Beverley, 241; Ruth Larkin, 239, 240, 241 (See: Ruth Larkin Green; Samuel (1), 239; Samuel (2), 248, 249; Thomas, 192, 241, 269.
CHOLMLEY, Frances, 163; Roger, Sir, 163.
CHRISTOPHER, Robert, 260.
COATES (COURTS, COURTE), John, 251, 267; Leonard, 247, 248, 249, 251; Martha Russell, 247, 249; Edward, 267; Simon, 267.
GODD, Anne Mottrom, 229; St. Leger, Col., 229.
COLLES, Edmund, 178.
COLLINS, Francis, 161, 242; Sally, 242 (See: Sally Collins Russell).
CONWAY (CONAWAY, CONNAWAIES), Ann Ball, 237; Aron, 181; Dennis, 231, 259, 260; Edwin, Col., 237, 269; John, 231, 260; John Jr., 232; Susannah, 232; Eleanor Rose, 237, 269 (See:

Eleanor Rose Conway Madison, Nelly Madison); Thomas, Capt., 176; Freeman, 232.
COOPER, Barbary, 234; Elizabeth Billington, 233; Joseph, 234; William, 233, 234.
CRAIG, Taliaferro, 206.
CROMWELL, Oliver, 161.
CROSHAW, Joseph, Major, 263; Unity, 263 (See: Unity Croshaw West).
CROW, John, 195.
CUNNINGHAM, William, 212.
CURTIS, Pitts, 223.

DAMERON, Thomas, 219.
DANIEL, William, 234.
DANDRIDGE, Alexander Spotswood, 274; Mary, 274 (See: Mary Dandridge Spotswood).
de RUSSELL, James (See: Russell).
de ST. LEGER, Geoffrey, 161.
des COGNETS, Anna Russell, 191, 204, 266, 271, 278.
DESHA, Mary, 233.
de SLOUGHGTRE (SLAUGHTER), Thomas, 175, 238.
DICKINSON, John, 195, 224; Sarah Webb, 222; Thomas Cooper, 234; Walter, 224; William, 222, 224.
DIGGES, Dudley, 243; Edward, 166; Ann St. Leger, 166, 230.
DINWIDDIE, Governor, 213.
DIXON, John, 255; John, Rev., 255, 256, 274; John Jr., 256; Lucy Read, 255; Roger, 256, 274.
DOWNING, Elizabeth, Mrs., 223, 225; John, 223, 225; Thomas, 260; William, 225.
DOWNS, Henry, 212.
DRAKE, Francis, Sir, 164.
du ROZEL, Hugh, 159, Lord of Briquebec.

EDWARDS, John, 225.
ELLIOTT, James, 236.

FAIRFAX, Lady, 211; Thomas, Lord, 210, 212; Thomas, Sir, 170; William, 213.
FALLON, (FALLIN), Charles, 224; Dennis, 224; William, 216, 224.
FEILD, Abraham, 200.
FITZHUGH, William, Col., 235.
FOX, Alice Billington Russell, 186, 187, 227, 230, 244; Anne Mottrom, 186, 229; David, Col., 186, 187, 229, 230, 236; David, Capt., 186, 187, 230, 244; David 3rd, 187; Elizabeth, 186, 187, 230 (See: Elizabeth Fox Hack); Hannah, 227 (See: Hannah Fox Kenner); Hannah, 186 (See: Hannah Fox Mottrom); Hannah Ball, Mrs., 187; Mary, 186; Rebecca, 186; Samuel, 187; William, 186.
FRANKLIN, Benjamin, 207; Hannah, 259, 260 (See: Hannah Franklin Russell); Henry, 260.
FREEMAN, Douglas Southall, 214.
FUGRAM, Thomas, 234.

GARRATT (GARRETT), See: Yarrett, 217.
GEORGE I, King of England, 211.
GETT (GOTT), John, 250.
GIBBON, Edward, 214.
GOODRIDGE, Nicholas, 239.
GORDON, Governor, 202.
GOTT (GETT), Florence, 248, 251; Robert, 248, 251.
GOWER, Margaret, 175, 176; William, 175, 176.
GRAYDON, Mary, 203, 204; Robert, 203, 206.
GREEN (GREENE), Frances Russell, 169, 242; John, 169, 242; Katherine, 169; Robert, 241; Ruth Larkin, 241; William, 242.
GREENSTON, Ann, 218.

GREGG, Thomas, 210.
GUINNEY (GUANEY), Michael, 205.
GWYNN, Edmund, 255; Lucy Bernard, Mrs., 255; Lucy, 255 (See: Lucy Gwynn Read).

HACK (HACKE), Anne Wright, 230; Elizabeth Fox, 187; George, Dr., 230; George Nicholas, 230; Peter, Col., 187, 193, 230.
HANDFORD, Thomas, 174.
HARRISON, Robert, 267, 275; William Henry, 273.
HARVEY, Governor, 254.
HENLEY (HANSLAY, HANSLEY, HENSLEY), Henry, 239, 250; Martha Snell, 250; Mary, 204, 250 (See: Mary Henley Russell); Samuel Jr., 250.
HENRY V, King of England, 172.
HENRY, Carter, 267; Elizabeth, 268 (See: Elizabeth Henry Campbell, Elizabeth Henry Russell); Jane, 275 (See: Jane Henry Meredith); Patrick, Gov., 274; Sarah, 271; Susanna, 268, 269 (See: Susanna Henry Madison).
HIGGINSON (HIGGISON), Adam, 231; Dorcas, 235; Priscilla (Prescilla), 231, 235, 259.
HILL, James, 232; John, 219, 231, 232; Russell, 232.
HOBSON, Elizabeth, 220; Josian, 220, 222, 223; Sarah Webb, 220, 222 (See: Sarah Webb Dickinson); Thomas, 220, 221, 222, 223, 230; Thomas Jr., 220, 223, 225, 226, 230.
HOLLAND, William, 248.
HOLLOWAY, Prescilla (Priscilla), 231.
HOME, George (See: Hume, George).
HOTSON, LESLIE, 164, 279.
HOWARD, Lord, 253.
HUDSON, Henry, 160.
HUGHLETT, Alice, 224; John (1), 219, 255; John

(2), 219; Thomas, 225, 260; Yarrat, 192, 198, 216, 217, 219, 265.
HUME, George, 208.
HUTCHINS, George, 227.
HYCKES, Richard, 167.

JACKSON, Thomas Jonathan (Stonewall), 243.
JAMES I, King of England, 160.
JARVIS, Elizabeth Bacon, 227; Thomas, 227.
JEFFERSON, Thomas, 274.
JENNINGS, Edmund, Hon., 226.
JOHNSON, Samuel, Dr., 168.
JONES, Thomas, 210; William, 195.

KEDBY, Thomas, 219.
KEMP, Richard, 254.
KENNER, Hannah Fox, 227; Judith Beverley, 228; Richard, 227; Rodham, 227, 228; Rodham Jr., 228.
KIRKE, Joseph, 202, 234.
KIRKLEY (KIRTLEY), Francis, 199, 200, 241.
KNOTT, James, 256, 257.

LARKIN (LARKINE), John, 239, 247, 250; Katherine, 239; Ruth, 239 (See: Ruth Larkin Chew, Ruth Larkin Green); Thomas, Col., 239.
LEE, Hancock, 210; Richard, 216.
le RUSSELL, William, 162, 175 (See: Russell).
LEWIS, Zachary, 203.
LIGHTFOOT, Anne, 237 (See: Anne Lightfoot Slaughter); Goodrich, 212.
LIGON (LYGON), Margaret, 163, 164, 165 (See: Margaret Ligon Russell); Mary Russell, 165; Matt, 243; Richard (1668), 242; Richard (1687), 242; Richard (Henrico), 242; Richard (Russell), 165; Richard Jr., 243; Thomas, Col., 170, 171; William, 163.

LITTLETON, Gilbert, 178.
LOYD, Morice, 181, 245; Samuel, 192, 235, 240, 241, 245, 262; Sarah, 240; William, Col., 245; Loyd family, 245, 270.
LYGON (See: Ligon).

McCARTY (CARTY), Billington, 188; Daniel, 188, 226, 228; Dennis, 186, 188, 189, 234, 235, 253; Dennis (Ball), 188; Elizabeth Billington, 188, 189; Mary, 253.

MADDESON (MADISON), Isaac (1623), 182, 268; Mary (1623), 182; Thomas (1623), 182, 268.
MADISON (MADDESON), Ambrose, 268, 269; Eleanor Rose Conway, 269; Elizabeth Preston, 268; Frances Taylor, 268, 269; James, Bishop, 268, 282; James, Sr., 268, 269, 282; James, President, 237, 268, 269, 273; John, Capt., 269; John (Mattapony), 268; John Jr., Sheriff, 268, 269; Nelly, 269; Thomas, Capt., Col., Gen., 268, 269; Susanna Henry, 269; William, 269.
MAN (MANN), William, 218.
MARSHALL, John, Chief Justice, 181.
MARTIAU, Elizabeth, 254.
MARTIN, Hugh, 232.
MEREDITH, Dorothy, 223; Jane Henry, 275; Samuel, Col., 275; William, 266.
MILLS, Margaret, 239 (See: Margaret Mills Chew); Thomas, 239.
MOORE, Alice, 174; Charity Coates, 271; William (Avon), 174; William (Va.), 267.
MOTTROM, Anne, Mistress, 186, 229 (See: Anne Mottrom Wright, Anne Mottrom Fox, Anne Mottrom Codd); Frances, 230 (See: Frances Mottrom Spencer); Hannah Fox, 186, 230; John,

Col., 186, 228, 229; John Jr., Major, 186, 230; Spencer, 225.
MOUNTJOY, Edward, 210.
MUHLENBURG, Peter, Gen., 277.
MURRAY, Elizabeth, 217.

NASH, Treadway Russell, 162, 174 (a descendant of the Strensham Russells).
NEAL (NEALE), Christopher (1), 225, 226, 227; Christopher (2), 216, 227; Daniel, 226; Hannah Rodham, 226, 227; Jane Presly, 226, 227; Neale family, 243.
NEWBILL, Barbary, 233.
NORTHUMBERLAND, Earl of, 181.

OPEKANKANO (OPECANCANOUGH), 181, 263.

PARKER, George, 247.
PATEN (PAYTON, PEYTON), Mary, 199.
PAYTON (PEYTON, PATEN), Betsy, 256; Edward (1502), 177; John, Sir, 256; William, 199, 200, 202.
PERCY, George, 181.
PERRIN, Edward, 247.
PETTEGREW, Andrew, 184.
PITT, Thomas, 223.
POPE, Dorcas, 235 (See: Dorcas Pope Higginson); James, 188, 225, 235, 259; John, 235, 259.
POWHATAN, 180.
PRESLY (PRESLEY), Jane, 226, 227 (See: Jane Presly Rogers, Jane Presly Neal; Peter Sr., 225, 259; Peter, Col., 216, 225, 226; Peter Jr., 225, 226; Ursula, 226 (See: Ursula Presly Ransdale); William, 225, 259; Presly family, 243.
PRESTON, Elizabeth, 268 (See: Elizabeth Preston Madison).

PRITCHARD, Walter, 253.

QUARLES, John, 238.
QUINEY, Thomas, 177.

RANSDALE, Ursula Presly, 226; Wharton, 226.
RAYNESBOROUGH, Major-General, 170, 171.
READ (READE, REED), Elizabeth Martiau, 254; Frances, 171 (See: Frances Read Russell); George, 254; Lucy, 255 (See: Lucy Read Dixon); Lucy Gwynn, 255; Mildred Windebank, 254; Robert, 254; Robert Jr., 254; Sarah Russell, 192, 197, 255; Thomas, 254; Thomas Sr., 219, 254; Thomas Jr., 254; Thomas (1661), 255; Thomas (1714), 255; Thomas (1755), 267; Thomas, Sir, 171.
RHODES, Augustine, 217; Rachel, 217 (See: Rachel Rhodes Yarratt, Rachel Rhodes Webb).
RICHARD II, King of England, 162, 177.
RICHARDSON, Nathaniel, 184, 186.
ROBERTS, Benjamin, 199, 202; Elias (1620), 176; Elizabeth Russell, 192, 197, 199, 272; George, 199; Johannes (1584), 175; John Sr., 199, 241; John Jr., 199, 242, 272; Katherine Russell, 271, 272; Mr., 272.
RODHAM, Elizabeth, 227 (See: Elizabeth Rodham Kenner); Hannah, 226; Mathew, 227; Rodham family, 243.
ROGERS, Jane Presly, 226; Richard, 226.
ROY (ROYS), Hannah, 240 (See: Hannah Roy Chew); Jacques, 240; John, 240; Mungo, 240.
RUPERT, Prince, 170.
RUSSELL, John, 1st Earl of Bedford, 172; Francis, 2nd Earl of Bedford, 164; Edward, 3rd Earl of Bedford, 159, 178; William, 5th Earl, 1st Duke of Bedford, 160, 178; Francis Charles Hastings,

9th Duke of Bedford, 278; Rachel Wriothesley, Lady, 178; William, Lord, 178; William (Thornhaugh), Sir, 164, 165, 178.

RUSSELL, Alice Billington, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 244, 253; Anne (Quaker), 257; Catherine Gower, 176; Celah, 275 (See: Celah Russell Wilson); Christian, 195; Edwardus (1349), 175; Elizabeth, 272 (See: Elizabeth Russell Roberts); Elizabeth Henry, 268; Elizabeth Sheldon, 166, 169; Elizabeth Spencer, 169; Elizabeth Throckmorton, 163; Frances, 169, 242 (See: Frances Russell Greene); Frances Cholmley, 163; Frances Read, 171; Francis (Last), Sir, 171, 173, 242; Giles, Sir, 163; George (Temple), 173; Hannah Franklin, 259, 260; Henley, 277; Henry (Cadet), 171, 172; Henry (Kentucky), 273; Henry (Temple), 173; Henry (Virginia), 192, 266, 271, 272, 274; James (First), 161, 162, 174, 179, 263; James de, 162; Johannes (M.P. 1378/9), 174; Johannes (M.P. 1397/8), 174; Johannes (M.P. 1529), 174; Johannes (M.P. 1572), 175, 176; John (Cadet), 172; John (Chief), 159, 161, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 184, 185, 197, 245, 263, 268; John Coates, 277, 281; John, Dr., 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 197, 231, 233, 234, 244, 249, 253; John (Gower) 176; John (M.P. 1572), 174, 177; John (King), Sir, 162, 163, 174, 177; John (Last Cadet), 172; John (Peter), 270, 271; John (Rappahannock), 184, 185, 188, 189, 197, 198, 222, 233, 244, 245, 280; John (Rhodes), Sir, 163; John (Temple), 173; John (West), 262, 264, 269, 282; John (West) Jr., 264; John (Zutphen), Sir, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 174, 176, 178, 280; Katherine, 192, 266, 271 (See: Katherine Russell Roberts); Katherine, Mrs., 260, 261, 262, 279; Margaret Gower, 175; Margaret Ligon, 163, 164, 165; Martha, 247, 249 (See: Martha

Russell Coates); Mary, 163 (See: Mary Russell Ligon); Mary (1729), 205; Mary Henley, 192, 204, 206, 250, 266, 271, 272; Mary Scudamore, 172; Milbora Broughton, 172; Nehemiah, 195, 196, 197, 198, 224, 232, 233, 244, 249, 255; Nehemiah Jr., 242; Nicholas (Potomac), 252; Nicholas (Sheriff), 162, 280; Peter (Northumberland), 193, 194, 195, 197, 216, 218, 219, 221, 222, 230, 231, 232, 235, 244, 249; Peter (Orange), 194, 195, 197, 200, 201, 234, 236, 270, 281; Rachel, 201, 202, 205, 219, 236, 281; Richard (Northumberland), 258, 259, 260; Richard (Quaker), 256, 257, 258, 259; Robert (Baynham), 163; Robert Spotswood, 271, 274, 275, 276, 280; Robert (Throckmorton), 163; Robertus (1292), 175; Robertus (M.P. 1364/5), 174; Robertus (M. P. 1394/5), 174; Robertus (M.P. 1435), 174; Sally Collins, 242; Samuel, 277; Sarah (1), 191, 192, 194, 195, 199, 200, 201, 206, 236, 237, 249, 255, 281; Sarah (2), 195; Sarah (Berkeley), 252, 253; Sarah, 192, 197, 255 (See: Sarah Russell Read); Tabitha Adams, 267, 268; Thomas Allen, 276, 280; Thomas (Gloucester), 253, 281; Thomas (Gower), 176; Thomas (M.P. 1553), 174; Thomas (Malvern), Sir, 167, 168, 169, 175, 280; Thomas (Norfolk), 253; Thomas (Read), 254, 255; Thomas (Scudamore), 172; Thomas (Scrivener), 253; Thomas (Shakespeare), 164, 165, 166, 230, 253; Thomas (Twice-married), Sir, 163, 164, 165, 166, 174; Thomas (1155-1189), 162; Walter, Dr., 180; William (Fairfax), Sir, 169, 170, 171, 172, 174, 175, 275, 280; William (Fairfax County), Capt., 214; William (General), 192, 255, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 277, 281; William (Godspeed), Sir, 159, 160, 161; William (Kentucky), 273, 274, 275,

277, 281; William le, 162, 175; William (Maryland), 247, 251; William (Maryland) Jr., 247, 248, 249, 251; William (M.P. 1416, 1435), 174; William (Peopleton), 172, 173; William (Ranger), 211, 252; William (Richard), 257, 258; William (Sheriff), 182, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 219, 224, 227, 228, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 240, 241, 242, 245, 246, 250, 251, 255, 260, 262, 264, 265, 266, 268, 270, 271, 272, 279, 280; William (Surrey), Esq., 160; "X" - John X - 195, 197, 198, 201, 232, 240, 241, 244, 246, 249, 262, 264, 265, 268, 281, 282.

RUSSELL family of Weymouth and Beaminster, 262.

SADLER (SADLEIR), Edward, 195; Johannes (1502), 177; Nate, 271; Ralph, Sir, 177; Thomas, 224.

ST. LEGER, Ann, 166 (See: Ann St. Leger Digges, Ann St. Leger Russell); Warham, Sir, 166.

SAPCOTE, Anne, 172 (See: Anne Sapcote Russell, Lady).

SCOTT, Anthony, 201.

SCUDAMORE, Thomas, Viscount, 171, 172.

SHACKELFORD, Frances, 195.

SHAKESPEARE, Judith, 177; William, 164, 165, 242.

SHELBY, Evan, 267; Isaac, 267.

SHELDON, Anne Throckmorton, 166; Elizabeth, 166, 167 (See: Elizabeth Sheldon Russell); Ralph, Sir, 166, 167; William, 167.

SHREWSBURY, Earl of, 275.

SIDNEY, Philip, Sir., 165.

SLAUGHTER (SLOUGHGTRE, de), Francis, 237, 238; Robert, 200, 237; Robert Jr., 237, 238;

Thomas, 175, 238.
SMITH, John, Capt., 180, 181, 182; William, 201.
SMYTHE, Thomas, Sir, 160.
SNELL, Martha, 250 (See: Martha Snell Hensley).
SPENCER, Elizabeth, 169 (See: Elizabeth Spencer Russell); Frances Mottrom, 230; Nicholas, 230; William, Sir, 169.
SPOTSWOOD, Alexander, Lt. Gov., Col., 191, 192, 202, 203, 204, 206, 209, 210, 211, 260, 261, 262, 275, 279; Butler Brayne, 205, 206, 275, (See: Butler Thompson); Dorothea, 274 (See: Dorothea Spotswood West); John, 206, 274; Mary Dandridge, 274; Robert, 275.
SWEENY, W. M., 220.

TALIAFERRO (TALIAFERO, TALLIAFERRA, TALLIAFERRO, TOLLIAFERO), 182; John, 210, 211; Frances, 210.
TAYLOE, Barbary Billington, 188; Joseph, 188, 234.
TAYLOR, Frances, 268 (Frances Taylor Madison); James, Col., 193, 209, 235, 240, 241, 268, 269; Martha, 241 (See: Martha Taylor Chew); Zachary, 193.
THOMPSON, Butler, 206 (See: Butler Brayne, Butler Spotswood); Elizabeth, 225; John, Rev., 206, 207; Richard, 225; Ursula, 225.
THORNTON, Francis, 211; William, 211.
THROCKMORTON (TROCMORTUNE, THROKMERTON, THROKMARDTUNE, THROCKMARTON, THROGMORTON), Elizabeth, 163; John, 163, 182; Thomas (M.P. 1402), 175; William, Sir, 176.
TOWGOOD, James, 248.
TRAVERS, Giles, 210.
TRUSSELL, John, 181, 184.

WASHINGTON, Augustine, 189, 237; George, 189, 208, 213, 214, 237, 271, 275; Henry, Col., 170; Mary Ball, 189.
WARWICK, Earl of, Guy, 174; Thomas, 174.
WATTS, Elizabeth Webb, 221; Henry, 220, 221; William, 221.
WAUGH, John, 210.
WAY, Edythe, 223.
WEBB, Elizabeth, 220; Francis (1), 220; Francis (2), 221; John (d. 1709); 216, 218, 219, 221, 222, 229, 231; John Jr., 222; John (1755), 267; Sarah, 220, 221 (See: Sarah Hobson, Sarah Dickinson); Sarah (2), 222; Rachel Rhodes Yarrat, 218, 221, 222; Robert (1700), 195; Samuel, 224; Thomas (1620), 176; Thomas (1665), 220.
WEST, Agnes, 262; Anne, 263; Dorothea Spotswood, 274; Francis, 180, 181, 182, 263; John, Col., (1659), 225; John, Gov., (1620), 176, 181; John (1), 263; John (2), 263; John (3), 262, 263; Nathaniel, 263; Nathaniel, Capt., R.N., 274; Thomas, Lord Delaware, 179, 263; Thomas (1703), 262, 263; Unity Croshaw, 263.
WIFFEN, J. H., 159.
WIGGS, Henry, 217.
WILKINSON, Thomas, 252.
WILLIAM, the Conqueror, 159.
WILLIAMS, 172.
WILSON, Celah Russell, 275; Robert, Major, 275.
WINDEBANK, Francis, Sir, 254; Mildred, 254 (See: Mildred Windebank Reade).
WINFREY, Henry, 262.
WORCESTER, Bishop of, 170.
WRIGHT, Anne, 186, 230 (See: Anne Wright Hacke); Anne Mottrom, 229; Henricus (1632), 175; Mary Russell, 192, 197; Richard (Va. 1663), 186, 229, 230; Ricardus (1662), 175.

WRIOTHESLEY, Rachel, 178 (See: Lady Rachel Russell); Thomas, Earl of Southampton, 178.
WYIETHE, Robertus, 175.

YARRAT (YARRATT, YARRETT), Adam, 217, 219; Jane, 218, 219, 222, 231; Margaret, 217; Rachel Rhodes, 217, 218, 219, 221; William (1), 216, 217, 218, 224; William (2), 193, 194, 216, 217, 218, 219, 222.
YARRINGTON (YARRANTON), Andrew, 177; George, 180.
YATES, Thomas, 250.

APPENDIX

STRENSHAM.

PEDIGREE OF RUSSELL OF STRENSHAM.

The Ruſſells came out of Normandy, and had lands given them in Berkſhire, Glouceſterſhire, and other counties; entered their Arms and Pedigree in the Heralds College, 1533, 25 Hen. VIII. again in the years 1634, and 1683. This family frequently furniſhed eſcheators of the county, and high ſheriffs.

Thomas, temp. Hen. II.

Thomas, temp. John.

Robert, temp. Hen. III.

James, temp. Edward.

Nicholas. = Alice, da. to —— Gryndon, of Glouceſter.

Robert Ruſſell, 1361. = Catharine, da. of J. Vampage.

John Ruſſell, knt. maſter of the horſe to Rich. II. died 1405. = Agnes, da. to . . . Planches,

- John Ruſſel, ſerjeant at law.
- William Ruſſell. = Agnes; da. and co-heir to Thomas Hodington.
  - Robert Ruſſel. = Elizabeth, da. to John Throcmorton.
    - Robert Ruſſell. = Johanna, da. to Sir Kynard Delabere.
      - John, died at Rhodes.
      - Robert Ruſſell. = Ellzabeth, da. to Thomas Baynham.
        - Sir John Ruſſel, knt. died 15 Aug. 1556. = Edith, da. of Sir Thomas Umpton: died 8 Oct. 1562.
          - Frances, da. and heir of Sir Roger Cholmley. = Sir Thomas Ruſſell, knt. 1569. = Margaret, da. of William Ligon, eſq.
            - † Sir John Ruſſell, knt. = Elizabeth, da. of Ralph Sheldon.
              - Sir Thomas Ruſſell, knt. died 1632. = Elizabeth, da. of Sir William Spencer.
                - Thomas, marr. Anne, da. of —— Lechmere.
                - Sir William Ruſſel, bart. 1634, died 1669. = Frances, da. of Sir Thomas Read, of Brocker-hall, co. Hertford.
                  - Sir Thomas, born, 1628, married.
                  - Sir Fr. Ruſſell. = Anne, da. of Sir Rowland Litton, of Knebworth, co. Herif. knt.
                    - Sir Harry Every, of Eggington, co. Derby bart. 1ſt huſband. = —— Lygon, of Beauchamp's court, in Powick, eſq. 2d huſb. = Anne, eldeſt da. and co-heir. ob. ſ. p.
                    - Sir John Guiſe, bart. of Elmore and Rendcombe, co. Glouc. 3d huſb.
                    - Mary Ruſſell, married Wingfield, earl of Ardglaſs; he died 1668: ſhe afterwards married Charles Cotton the Poet, and died 1701.
                    - Elizabeth, 3d da. and coheir, lady of the manor of Strenſham. = William Danſey, of Brinſop, com. Hereford, eſq.
                      - John Ravenhill, eſq. of Herefordſhire. = Catherine Danſey, da. and ſole heir: lady of the manor of Strenſham.
                        - Richard Naſh, of Clerkenleap, co. Worceſter, D. D. = Francis Ravenhill, da. and ſole heir, now lady of the manor of Strenſham, 178:, ſ. p.
                        - Charles Trubſhaw Withers, eſq. of Sanſom fields, near Worceſter, living, 1781.
                        - —— Ravenhill, died young.
                      - Anne Danſey, died unmarried at Bruſſels.
                  - Mary.
                  - Robert.
                  - William. John. Edmund.
                - Elizabeth, marr. John Horniold, of Blackmore-park.
                - Margaret, marr. John Winter, of Hodington.
                - Anne, wife to John Cocks, of Crowle.
    - Elizabeth, da. to John Throcmorton.
  - Margaret, wife to Sir Ralph Rochford.
  - Elizabeth, wife to . . . Wingfield.

† This Sir John Ruſſell had probably ſome office at court, and attended queen Elizabeth at Worceſter in the 34th year of her reign; for I find in the corporation books at that time four pounds beſtowed upon the queen's trumpeters and players; and like ſe at the ſame time a charge for a gallon of claret wine and *ſeck*, and a pound of ſugar given to Sir John Ruſſell. Q. might not this be the ſame as Falſtaff calls ſack and ſugar, and mean originally a dry wine, *vin ſec*.

Arms — Russell. Arg. in a bordure Gules charged with 8 besants a chevron between 3 cross-crosslets Sa.

Motto — Je tiens Loy. (Al[illegible] leigh Pedigree)

Russell of Little Malvern

John Russell = Jane dau. & heir of Will. Alderford.

John Russell = Margery. dau. and sole heir to Wm. Sershore.

I John Russell = Anne. d. of Sir Thos. Bernardson, Knt. — Margaret

I Henry Russell, of Little Malvern, Esq. Exed. there Dec. 20. 1558 = Milbora, dau. of Sir Tho. Brougeton of Healy, Co. Salop. d. at Little Malvern, June 8. 1575.

- II John Russell aged 40, in 1577 d. in London. Nov. 30. 1588. s.p.
- II Henry Russell aged 50 and upwards in 1588, d. Mar. 5. 1608. 9 = Elizabeth. d. of John Sackington of Airdesley, Wor. a Widow in 1609.
- Charles
- Roland Living at Ragland Co. Monm; in 1589
- Elizabeth

Co. Hereford.

I Thomas Russell aged 22 and above in Sept. 1641, died in or before 1668 = Jane. dau. of Smith. a widow in 1669.

Sr. Martin Russell O.P. professed at Ghent. June 18 1657. (These Dominicans were founded a Bornheim) d. Sept. 8 1711

Hilda aged 25.

Mildred aged 19.

When Aug. 26, professed 1657 as Nuns at O. S. B. Convent in Brussels. (Now at Bergolt)

IV John Russell ~~aged 22 and above in Sept. 1641, d. in or before 1668~~ d. & buried in L. Malvern Church in 1701 = Elizabeth, dau. of ~~Charles~~ John Greenwood of Brize Norton, Esq. Oxon. mentioned in her Mother's Will in 1730. (Oxfordshire Post-Reform. Cath. Missions by Hon. Mrs Stapleton)

V John Russell = Mary Greenwood s.p.

II Thomas Bachelor.

Elizabeth = Thomas Berington

Bur. at Little Malvern 10 Oct. 1744

Bur. at L. Malvern 26 Jan. 1743.

Mary d. um.

Bur. at L. Malvern

HECKMAN
BINDERY, INC.
Bound-To-Please®
DEC 00
N. MANCHESTER, INDIANA 46962